

, U.S. - E.

2 Macion Macion

1 1. . . .

1186

LIBRARY

of the

Eugenics Record Office

Cold Spring Harbor,

Long Island

from Dr. C. B. Daverport of Carnegie Institution Ma

_Date

Worken Co

A 62

Banks

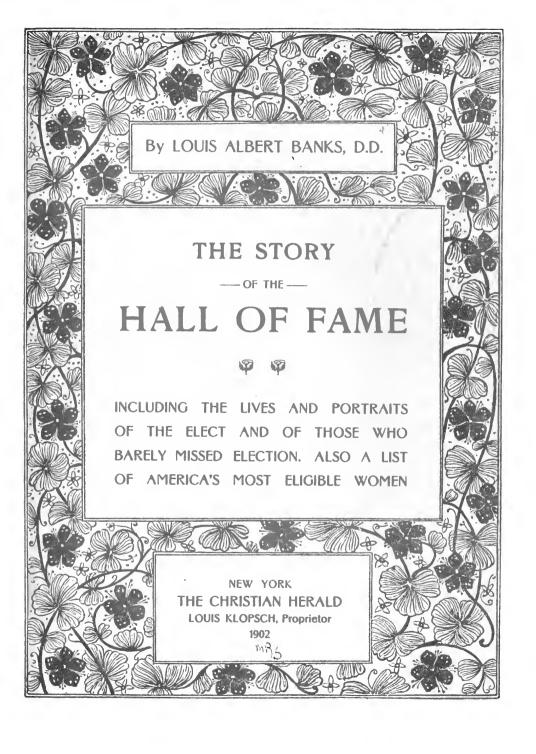
Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2007 with funding from Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/storyofhalloffam00bank

PUBLIC LIRE EV



of Washington





COPYRIGHT, 1902. BY LOUIS KLOPSCH.



PREFACE

AUTHOR'S PREFACE

IFE is always interesting. Nothing is so great a stimulant to ambition for high and noble living as coming in contact with other great and forceful lives. One may do this by personal contact in social, business, or political fellowship, or through reading the lives of those who have finished their earthly career. There is an important sense in which it is true, that the biography of a man is more vital in its influence and power than was his personality while he lived. During the life of a public man the world is divided into factions concerning him, and he is judged through a mist of prejudice and jealousy; but after his death this gradually clears away, and his career stands out before the world sharply defined. The power of many men grows, as the centuries go on, in ever-increasing usefulness.

In this volume it has been the purpose of the author, in connection with a brief, concise story of the origin of the Hall of Fame, to give as interesting and vivid a picture as possible within the limits necessary to such a volume, of

each of the twenty-nine personalities which have, up to this time, been chosen for a place in that hall of American Immortals. He has sought everywhere within his reach for materials to enter into these portraits. A detailed life was, of course, out of question, but he has sought to do what seemed to him far more important, give a brief, truthful, and, at the same time, entertaining and picturesque presentation of these signally important characters in American life.

LOUIS ALBERT BANKS.

New York City, September 20, 1902.





CONTENTS

CHAPTER							1	PAGE
I.	SITUATION AND ORIGIN							13
II.	The Dedication							20
III.	America's New Shrine							31
IV.	George Washington .							3 9
V.	ABRAHAM LINCOLN .							52
VI.	Daniel Webster							64
VII.	Benjamin Franklin .							74
VIII.	ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT	Γ						85
IX.	JOHN MARSHALL							94
X.	THOMAS JEFFERSON .							106
XI.	RALPH WALDO EMERSON							119
XII.	ROBERT FULTON							128
XIII.	HENRY WADSWORTH LON	GFE	LLC	W				139
XIV.	Washington Irving .							149
XV.	JONATHAN EDWARDS .							158
XVI.	SAMUEL FINLEY BREESE	Mo	ORSI	E				170
XVII.	DAVID GLASCOE FARRAGUT	٢						181
XVIII.	HENRY CLAY							188
XIX.	GEORGE PEABODY							201
XX.	NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE							210
XXI.	Peter Cooper							220
XXII.	ELI WHITNEY							231
XXIII.	ROBERT EDWARD LEE .							236
XXIV.	HORACE MANN							244
	::							

CHAPTER					PAGE
XXV.	JOHN JAMES AUDUBON				. 252
XXVI.	JAMES KENT				. 267
XXVII.	HENRY WARD BEECHER				. 279
XXVIII.	JOSEPH STORY				. 288
XXIX.	JOHN ADAMS				. 299
XXX.	WILLIAM ELLERY CHANNING .				. 308
XXXI.	GILBERT CHARLES STUART				. 323
XXXII.	Asa Gray				. 332
XXXIII.	Some Rules and Regulations				. 345
XXXIV.	SELECTION OF JUDGES				. 351
XXXV.	SELECTION OF CANDIDATES				. 355
XXXVI.	Nominations				. 360
XXXVII.	THE BALLOTS OF THE JUDGES .				. 369
XXXVIII.	Some Who Barely Missed Elect	ION			. 375
XXXIX.	FAMOUS WOMEN				. 398





LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

τ.	AGE
George Washington Frontispi	ece
THE HALL OF FAME	12
Famous People Who Took Part in the Dedication Services	25
Senator Depew Delivering an Oration at the Dedication	
Services	35
ABRAHAM LINCOLN, U. S. GRANT, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, AND	
Daniel Webster	53
THOMAS JEFFERSON, ROBERT FULTON, JOHN MARSHALL, AND	
RALPH WALDO EMERSON	75
HENRY W. LONGFELLOW, WASHINGTON IRVING, JONATHAN	
EDWARDS, AND SAMUEL F. B. MORSE	95
VIEW OF THE HALL OF FAME, WITH REPRODUCTIONS OF TWO OF	
THE MEMORIAL TABLETS	107
D. G. FARRAGUT, HENRY CLAY, GEORGE PEABODY, AND NA-	
THANIEL HAWTHORNE	811
PETER COOPER, ELI WHITNEY, ROBERT E. LEE, AND HORACE	
Mann	138
Interior View Statesmens' Corner and Exterior View	
Authors' Corner	159
HENRY WARD BEECHER, JOSEPH STORY, JAMES KENT, AND	
John J. Audubon	180
JOHN ADAMS, WILLIAM E. CHANNING, GILBERT CHARLES	
STUART, AND ASA GRAY	200
LIBRARY OF NEW YORK UNIVERSITY	211
ix	

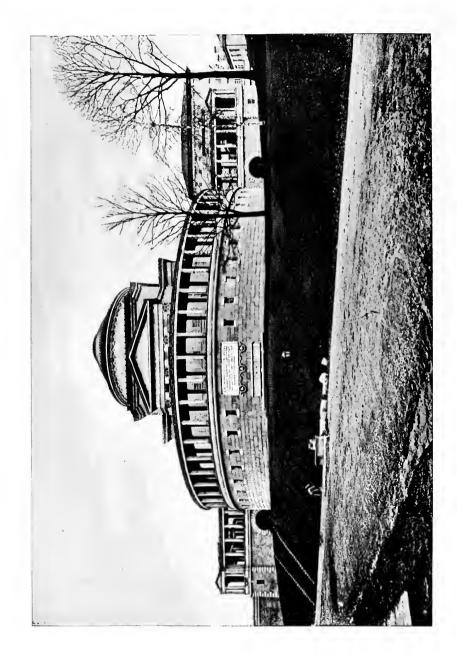
PA	AGE
FAMOUS MEN WHO CAME WITHIN 20 VOTES OF THE 51 VOTES	
REQUIRED FOR ELECTION	253
FAMOUS WOMEN WHO WERE NOMINATED BUT NOT ELECTED 266,	278
COMMITTEE OF THE NEW YORK UNIVERSITY COUNTING THE	
Votes	298
A GROUP OF UNIVERSITY AND COLLEGE PRESIDENTS WHO ACTED	
AS JUDGES	309
Famous Women Who Acted as Judges	322
Some Famous Professors of History and Scientists Who	
Acted as Judges	333
FAMOUS SUPREME COURT JUDGES WHO ACTED AS JUDGES FOR THE	
HALL OF FAME	350
A GROUP OF FAMOUS EDITORS AND AUTHORS WHO ACTED AS	
Judges	368
THE ORIGINATOR OF THE HALL OF FAME	387

Note—The photograph of Dorothea Lynde Dix, on page 266, is reproduced by courtesy of Houghton, Mifflin and Co.; the photographs of Abram S. Hewitt and J. G. Brown, on page 25, are copyright, 1902, and the portrait of C. D. Warner, on page 368, copyright, 1897. by Rockwood, New York; the photograph of the Committee of the New York University Senate Counting the Votes, on page 298, is reproduced by courtesy of the New York Tribune; and the engraving of Elias Howe, on page 221, is copyright by the J. C. Yorston Publishing Co. The photograph of Whitelaw Reid, on page 368, is by Alman and Co. The photograph of E. C. Stedman, on page 368, is by Alman and Co. The photograph of J. Willis Baer, on page 25, is copyright, 1901, by Purdy.



THE EVW YORK
PUBLIC HARARY

ALTER LENGT AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS





CHAPTER I.

SITUATION AND ORIGIN

N 1776 what is now known as University Heights, then known as Fort Number Eight, was occupied by the British forces. In that year it was evacuated by the invaders, who had formerly dislodged the Americans entrenched at Fort Washington from this commanding situation. But the British lost it for good when they marched away six score years ago and more, and now a company of American Immortals, with George Washington at their head, have marched in and taken possession—a permanent possession, which they will hold forevermore.

Chancellor MacCracken, of the New York University, in his account of the inception of the Hall of Fame, says that like many another product of civilization, it was due in considerable part to hard facts of physical geography. In order to secure a large interior campus, it was necessary that the three buildings which composed the west side of the college quadrangle should be placed close by the avenue above the Harlem River. But since the grade of the quadrangle was one hundred and seventy feet above the river, and from

forty to sixty feet above the avenue, this arrangement would leave the exterior basement walls of these buildings exposed and unsightly. To conceal these walls, and to present an ornamental effect toward the avenue, a broad terrace was suggested, to be supported upon granite walls and crowned by a colonnade. The colonnade was to stand upon the outer curve of the terrace and extend full five hundred feet in length.

While the argument for this structure, upon the ground of beauty, was most convincing, the trustees of the University did not feel justified in spending so large a sum of money simply upon ornamental work. Chancellor MacCracken felt that he must discover some educational use for such an edifice, and it was in that search that there came to him the idea of "The Hall of Fame for Great Americans." The educational value of such a structure promised to grow with the years and endure for many generations.

It was curious that no plans for an American Pantheon had before this time been presented to the nation.

In Rome still stand the remains of the Pantheon, built by Agrippa (to-day the most perfect of the existing classical buildings in the city), dedicated to all the gods, and goddesses, and deities of Roman mythology.

The Pantheon in Paris, now the Church of St. Génevieve, was consecrated by the Convention to illustrious men.

Munich possesses a Temple of Fame, built by the King of Bavaria, while in England, Westminster Abbey serves to commemorate under one roof the names of many of the most famous children of the empire.

Even in mythology, we have a poetic conception of a place where Fame is king:

ORIGIN

"Amid the world 'tween heaven and earth and sea, there is a place,

Set from the bounds of each of them indifferently in space, From whence is seen whatever thing is practised anywhere, Although the realm be ne'er so far; and roundly to the ear Comes whatsoever spoken is. Fame hath his dwelling there, Who, in the top of all the house, is lodged in a tower;

A thousand entries, glades, and holes are framed in the bower.

There are no doors to shut. The doors stand open night and day;

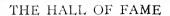
The house is all of sounding brass, and roareth every way, Reporting double every word it heareth people say.

Here Fame beholdeth what is done in heaven, on seas, on lands,

And what is wrought in all the world he sees and understands."

Happily with the idea of an American Pantheon there came a generous friend, with an offer of one hundred thousand dollars toward the carrying into effect of the Chancellor's beautiful dream. Although the total cost of the Hall of Fame, including the museum, was to exceed one quarter of a million dollars, this gift, by one whose name is withheld, but is popularly supposed to be that of a generous young woman whose fame for good deeds and generous philanthropy is in all the land, gave that impulse to the movement required to make it a certainty.

In the Hall of Fame were to be provided one hundred and fifty panels, to be inscribed to the memory of great Americans—not more than fifty to be raised at the present



time, and fifty more at the close of every succeeding period of five years.

It was decided that in the first fifty names should be included one or more representatives of the following fifteen classes of citizens: Authors and Editors, Business Men, Educators, Inventors, Missionaries and Explorers, Philanthropists and Reformers, Preachers and Theologians, Scientists, Engineers and Architects, Lawyers and Judges, Musicians, Painters and Sculptors, Physicians and Surgeons, Rulers and Statesmen, Soldiers and Sailors, and distinguished men and women outside the above classes.

No name was to be inscribed except of a person born in what is now the territory of the United States, and who had been deceased for at least ten years.

Nominations were invited from the public, and it was planned that any name that was seconded by a member of the University Senate should be submitted to one hundred judges chosen among three classes of citizens—University or College Presidents and Educators; Professors of History and Scientists; Publicists, Editors, and Authors; and Judges of the Supreme Court, State or National.

There was no lack of nominations. Literary and educational bodies, as well as patriotic, military, and philanthropic societies, scientific associations, and many other organizations, hastened to send in the names of those in which they were interested through the peculiar character of their societies.

Some leading newspapers also added great interest to the occasion by offering prizes to contestants who should approach most nearly to the roll of names finally selected by the judges and University Senate. A very interesting

ORIGIN

incident occurred in connection with one of these contests. The highest prize of \$100 offered by a newspaper went to a schoolgirl, whose list of fifty names contained twenty-seven of the twenty-nine finally elected by the hundred judges.

The University Senate soon had nearly a thousand names presented for its consideration. They selected one hundred names which stood first in popular favor in newspaper contests. Each member of the Senate had the right to make a further nomination from the thousand names sent in by the public; one hundred additional nominations were thus made. The judges also were asked to nominate, and they added something over thirty names.

The list of nominations was sent out from the University Senate to the one hundred judges, June 15, 1900, and they had until October of that year to make up their minds and cast their ballot. Ninety-seven judges acted within the required time.

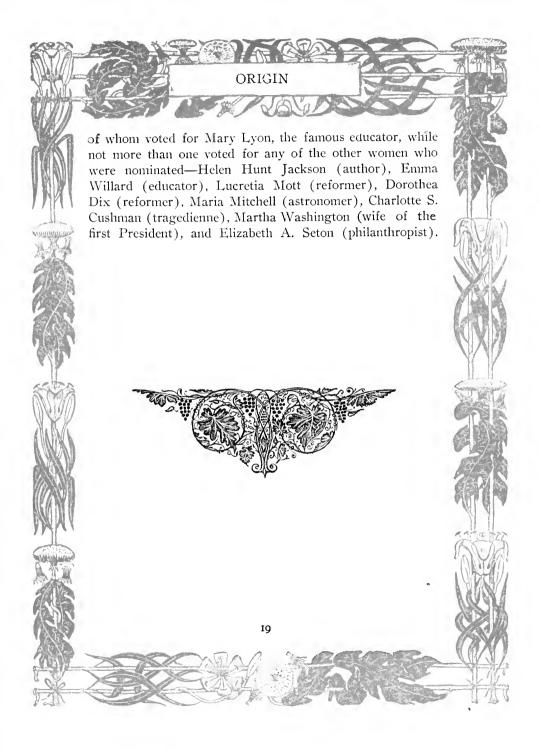
Only twenty-nine names were chosen, as it had been decided that no name could be selected which had not received a majority, not of the votes cast, but of the one hundred judges, thus requiring fifty-one votes to elect. The following are the twenty-nine names chosen, with the votes cast for each:

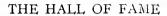
George Washington .				97
Abraham Lincoln				
Daniel Webster				
Benjamin Franklin .				94
Ulysses Simpson Grant				93
John Marshall				
Thomas Jefferson .				

Ralph Waldo Emerson			87
Robert Fulton			86
Henry Wadsworth Longfellow			85
Washington Irving			83
Jonathan Edwards			82
Samuel Finley Breese Morse			82
David Glascoe Farragut .			79
Henry Clay			74
George Peabody			74
Nathaniel Hawthorne			73
Peter Cooper			69
Eli Whitney			69
Robert E. Lee			68
Horace Mann			67
John James Audubon			67
James Kent			65
Henry Ward Beecher			64
Joseph Story			64
John Adams			62
William Ellery Channing .			58
Gilbert Charles Stuart			52
Asa Gray			51

In a later chapter, we give a complete list of the great Americans who were nominated, and full details of the voting. Suffice it to mention here, that of the 234 names, twenty received no support at all, while twenty-two received but one vote of the possible 97.

The names of nine women were submitted to the judges, but in no case did they come near the majority of votes required. On the board of electors were three women, all





CHAPTER II.

THE DEDICATION

HE Hall of Fame for Great Americans was dedicated May 30, 1901. The New York *Tribune* report of the occasion says:

"The ceremony was as picturesque as the occasion was memorable. Several thousands of invited guests sat upon benches on a gentle hillside, whose emerald green grass sloped away in front and at either side of them in broad expanses and rose behind them to the base of the noble hall, whose massive granite blocks, crowning the summit of the hill, look as if they would last as long as fame endures.

"From a low platform near the bottom of this hill, partly overhung by the foliage of trees, the orator of the day, Chauncey M. Depew, and the presiding officer, Chancellor MacCracken of New York University, addressed this throng.

"When the speechmaking was over a procession was formed, led by representatives of the thirty patriotic and educational organizations who were to unveil the tablets in the hall, and the line moved slowly along the winding paths of the University grounds under the trees, and steadily upward to the broad plateau whence direct admission to the hall is obtained. It then entered the north end of the stately colonnade, in such order that when the whole line halted each society stood opposite the tablet it had come to unveil. Brief

DEDICATION

addresses were made, and then the draperies of red, white and blue bunting were removed, revealing twenty-nine names, all that have so far been selected as worthy of patriotic commemoration there, but enough to form a worthy recognition of the multiformity of human greatness. Singing the national hymn brought to a close the ceremony, which had been begun with prayer by the Rev. Dr. N. D. Hillis.

"Fortunately no rain fell, and the whole affair was conducted in the open air with comfort. The sun shone even brightly part of the time, showing to the best advantage the varied landscape overlooked by University Heights, which includes parts of the Hudson and the Harlem Rivers. Fort George, the big knolls of Spuyten Duyvil and the faraway tops of the Orange Mountains. The Hall of Fame is an imposing colonnade of stone, open at the sides, but roofed, five hundred feet long, semicircular in shape, and in the architectural style of the early Greeks. The spaces between most of the pillars which support the roof are filled in with a solid stone balustrade about four feet high. the inner side of this balustrade are 150 panels, each 8 feet long and 2 feet wide. These panels are intended for the heavy bronze tablets bearing in high relief the names of the elected. On top of the balustrade, between the pillars and immediately over each name, will eventually be placed the bust of the men whose fame is there perpetuated.

"Although Miss Helen M. Gould has never acknowledged that she is the giver of the \$100,000 which made possible this unique addition to the buildings of New York University so far completed, she was an important figure at the opening ceremonies, and, with Chancellor MacCracken

and some others, welcomed the invited guests in the auditorium of the library before the speechmaking began. Some of those who took part in the informal reception, other than those named hereafter, were Russell Sage, Judge Warren W. Foster, St. Clair McKelway and Miss Laura D. Gill, dean of Barnard College."

Those who were selected to take an active part in unveiling the tablets were as follows:

- Cooper's—Abram S. Hewitt, Edward Cooper, and R. Fulton Cutting, representing the Cooper Institute.
- LINCOLN'S—General John M. Schofield, General Henry L. Burnett, and General Joseph W. Plume, representing the Loyal Legion.
- MARSHALL'S—William B. Hornblower, Edmund Wetmore, and Austen G. Fox, representing the American Bar Association.
- Story's—James B. Dill, Edward T. Devine, James T. Young, and Samuel McCune Lindsay, of the American Academy of Political and Social Science.
- STUART'S—Eastman Johnson, J. G. Brown, Frederick Dielman, and Henry W. Watrous, of the National Academy of Design.
- CHANNING'S—George H. Sargent, representing the New England Society.
- Peabody's—J. L. M. Curry and Henderson M. Somerville, of the Peabody Education Fund.
- Kent's-Ex-Judge James M. Varnum, of the Bar Association of New York.
- FARRAGUT'S-W. H. S. Banks, J. E. Smith, and P. J. Doherty, of the National Association of Naval Veterans.
- GRANT'S—General Wager Swayne. Commander Theron E. Parsons, Captain George P. Barrett, and Major H. A. Wilkins, of the Grand Army of the Republic.
- Fulton's—J. J. R. Croes and Charles Hunt, of the American Society of Civil Engineers.

DEDICATION

- Morse's-G. S. Dunn and F. W. Jones, of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers.
- WHITNEY'S—Professor Robert H. Thurston and Henry R. Towne, of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers.
- Audubon's-William T. Sedgwick, representing the American Society of Naturalists.
- Gray's—Dr. B. L. Robinson, Professor B. D. Halsted, G. W. Atkinson, Professor N. L. Britton, and Dr. L. M. Underwood, of the Botanical Society of America.
- EDWARD'S—John Willis Baer, representing the Society of Christian Endeavor.
- Mann's—Dr. J. M. Green, C. J. Baxter, F. A. Hill, and S. St. J. McCutchen, of the National Educational Association.
- Beecher's—Lucian C. Warner, Alfred E. Marling, and F. B. Schenck, of the Young Men's Christian Association.
- Adam's-M. P. Ferris and I. F. Lloyd, representing the Sons of the Revolution.
- JEFFERSON'S—Samuel E. Gross and E. V. Gazzam, representing the Sons of the American Revolution.
- Webster's—Mrs. Charles W. Fairbanks, Mrs Daniel Manning, and Mrs. Samuel Verplank, of the Daughters of the American Revolution.
- CLAY'S—Miss A. W. Sterling, Mrs N. S. Keay, and Mrs. H. S. Snow, of the Daughters of the Revolution.
- Franklin's—Mrs. E. D. Gillespie and Mrs. William Reed, representing the Colonial Dames.
- Washington's—Talbot Olyphant and Asa Gird Gardiner, of the Society of the Cincinnati.
- Lee's—Mrs. Edwin G. Weed, Miss Mary F. Meares, Mrs. W. Reade and Mrs. Parker, of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.
- EMERSON'S-Girls from the New York Normal College.

HAWTHORNE'S-Girls from the Peter Cooper High School.

IRVING'S-Girls from the Wadleigh High School.

Longfellow's-Pupils of the Girl's High School of Brooklyn.

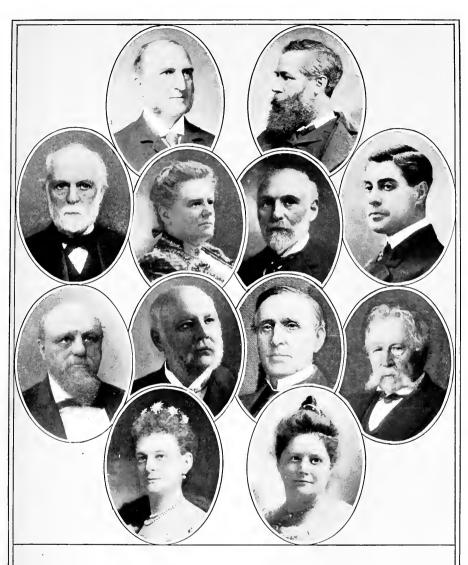
Replica of Crawford's "Inauguration of Washington" unveiled by Mrs. John Lyon Gardiner and Mrs Helen Van Cortlandt de Peyster, of the Colonial Dames.

Chancellor MacCracken opened the ceremonies with a brief speech of welcome to the guests, and then introduced the orator of the day, Chauncey M. Depew, United States Senator for New York.

It is to be regretted that no complete report was made of Senator Depew's speech, which many who heard felt to be worthy of his great fame as an orator. Some paragraphs, however, were preserved, among which are the following:

"It is doubtful if in any period but ours, the great statesman, writer or artist ranked with the soldier. It is the distinction of our time that, with advancing civilization, we dedicate beside the panel devoted to the warrior, equal honor in the Hall of Fame for authors and editors, rulers and statesmen, judges and lawyers, preachers and theologians, philanthropists, educators, musicians, painters and sculptors, physicians and surgeons, missionaries and explorers. It has been reserved for the close of the nineteenth century to elevate to lasting distinction those leaders of industries whose labors have benefited mankind, the scientists, inventors, engineers, architects and men of business. This colonnade gives to creative genius equal rank and honor with the destructive talent which has ever commanded the admiration of the world.

"The people of all countries have been celebrating the



CHAUNCEY M. DEPEW

J G. Brown

ABRAM S. HEWITT

MISS A. W. STERLING LUCIEN C. WARNER J. WILLIS BAER

Maj. Gfn. Wager Swayne Lieut. Gen. J M. Schofield Russell Sage

Eastman Johnson

MRS. DANIEL MANNING

MRS. CHAS. W. FAIRBANKS

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

AFTER LENGT AND
FILDEN SOUNDATIONS
L

DEDICATION

events for each of the last hundred years—the most remarkable era of construction and achievement. Even its wars resulted in the unification under one government of kindred races, the enlargement of popular liberty and marvelous material development. The ringing out of the nineteenth century was accompanied by shouting and hallelujahs over victories which had subdued the powers of the earth, the waters and the air to the service of man, and an equally beneficent evolution in human rights. It was a happy thought which moved the donor of this Hall of Fame, in the midst of these rejoicings, to found a temple to enshrine the memorials of the architects of this triumph; the supreme intelligences whose labors and initiative have caused the nineteenth to stand out high, conspicuous and unapproachable in its grandeur among the centuries.

"It is properly built in the metropolis of the continent, the great city in which are rapidly concentrating worldwide influences. Under the protection and care of a vigorous and growing institution of liberal learning its purposes will be kept lofty and pure, and its educational value enhanced. Standing on the banks of the noble Hudson and at the gateway of the New World, it welcomes from every section of the country all who are worthy to sit as peers in the company of the immortals, who form its first parliament. There has been the broadest catholicity of judgment and no passions or prejudices of sectarianisms, parties or creeds among the The action of the tribunal is a remarkable exhibit of the disappearance of the bitterness of the Civil War. Though a large majority of the electors were from the North, General Lee is placed beside General Grant, and Lincoln received every vote from the South save one.

"The gentlemen upon whom has developed the first selection have found in the wide field open to their choice only twenty-nine whom a majority thought fit to fill the panels of this hall. There may be disappointment and mortification that, after three hundred years of settlement in our country and one hundred years of national life, the harvest But our situation was unique and should be so small. original. We were not a conquering people, absorbing and adopting the civilization, arts and accumulations of a subject nation. By slow, laborious and perilous processes the primeval forests had to be cut, and the wilderness subdued for the settlement and support of the colonists. Savages and soil were inhospitable to these scattered and adventurous families seeking homes and liberty of conscience in an unknown and unexplored land across the sea. In the experiments of new forms of government and the turbulent development of free institutions, there was neither thought nor opportunity nor time for art or literature or science, or those great battles which decide history and the fate of nations.

"We have now no Tennysons, nor Longfellows, nor Hawthornes, nor Emersons. Perhaps it is because our Michael Angelos are planning tunnels under rivers and through mountains for the connection of vast systems of railways, and our Raphaels are devising some novel method for the utilization of electrical power; our Shakespeares are forming gigantic combinations of corporate bodies, our Tennysons are giving rein to fancy and imagination in wild speculations in stocks, and our Hawthornes and Emersons have abandoned the communings with and revelations of the spirit and soul which lift their readers to a vision

DEDICATION

of the higher life and the joy of its inspiration, to exploit mines and factories.

"When this period of evolution is over, and nations and communities have become adjusted to normal conditions, the fever and the passion of the race for quick wealth and enormous riches will be over. Then the grove, the academy and the study will again become tenanted with philosophers, poets, historians and interpreters of God in man. Unless this shall happen, then let the luxuries and opportunities, and the evanescent earthly pleasures which come from leadership in business be the rewards of the successful; but reserve the Temple of Fame for those only whose deeds and thoughts are the inheritance, education, inspiration and aspiration of endless generations.

"The process of the elimination of reputations from current knowledge grows more destructive with each generation until cycles are marked by one survival. influence of that one is felt in our patriotism, in our national existence and power, in our mental growth and expansion, in our incentives to thought and action, in the spark which fires our genius or the divine touch which frees our spirit and soul from the harsh materialism of daily cares, and brings us into communion with the higher life—its aims, its associations, its victories and its joys. Great men and women make history, and their lives distinguish countries and centuries. Let the court meet here every decade and select for this Hall of Fame those whom they believe deserve most of the Republic. Let there be gathered in the museum the precious relics, statues and memorials of the elect. ceremony with each repetition will enlist a larger interest and closer scrutiny of worth. It will make more difficult

the task of the judges, and more certain the permanence of their choice. It will cultivate the study and with it the emulation of greatness. In the cemeteries of France graves are leased for periods of five, ten, or twenty or fifty years, and in perpetuity. As the terms of the leases expire, the bones are dug up and dumped into the common receptacle to make room for newer tenants. So in time in this Hall of Fame winnowing will attend selection. Only the tenants who, by the judgment of posterity, hold their titles in perpetuity will remain, and they will have fame."

Two incidents not on the programme attracted some attention. One was sentimental and the other humorous. Flowers had been placed before several of the tablets. General Lee's especially was almost hidden by wreaths and palms. General Grant's had only one offering, and that was a tribute from the South. It bore the card of Miss Mary F. Mears, of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

The humorous incident occurred when the homeward rush for the railway train set in. The ushers endeavored to restrain the people as they mounted the car steps, and one young fellow firmly requested Miss Helen Gould to step back into line. She took it good humoredly. When it had been explained to the usher who she was, he lost no time in assuring her that she could go anywhere she chose.

Several times as Miss Helen Gould passed and repassed in the grounds, large groups of people would burst out into cheers for her and wave their handkerchiefs energetically. The crowd at the dedication evidently had no doubt of the truth of the report, that she was the giver of the first one hundred thousand dollars which made possible the Hall of Fame.

AMERICA'S SHRINE

CHAPTER III.

AMERICA'S NEW SHRINE

HE dedication of the Hall of Fame evoked editorial notice and discussion in thousands of newspapers throughout the length and breadth of the land. Two of these are of such ability and interest as to be of special value to our readers. The New York Tribune of May 31, the day following the dedication, in an editorial entitled "The Nation's New Shrine," said:

"The first Memorial Day of the twentieth century has come and gone. It was true to the best spirit of the old observance. It was marked with all the tender tributes and solemn pageantries which for a full generation have yearly made that day one of the most impressive of all our public holidays. Its patriotic significance was well maintained, perhaps more perfectly than ever before. For there is patriotism in change as well as in constancy. The dead who did not die in vain will never be forgotten, nor will the cause for which they fought, and which through their sacrifice was rescued and preserved. But that cause is now so abundantly secure that it is possible to let the old rancor and bitterness pass away, and to mark each recurring anniversary with an access of fraternal unity throughout the nation. Forgetfulness of hatred may now prevail in equal measure with memory of valor. And so it is of auspicious

omen that this first Memorial Day of the new century was marked with a formal recognition of the fact that the two great rival warriors of our civil strife have passed from controversy into history, and that side by side they are henceforth to stand in the nation's Hall of Fame.

"That was one obvious feature of the fine ceremonial which was yesterday enacted on University Heights, a feature which made the deed peculiarly appropriate to the day. It was not, however, its sole or indeed its most important feature. For the Hall of Fame, of which New York City is the fitting site and New York University is the no less appropriate custodian, transcends in its scope the limits of a single war and of all wars, and even, we might almost say, of patriotism itself—assuredly of merely militant pa-It is an epitome of all phases of the nation's manysided greatness. 'The kind of men the nation produces,' said Emerson, 'is the true measure of the nation's greatness.' This hall is the sample room of the nation's manhood. In it are enshrined the names of representative men, in peace and war, in thought and in action, in literature and in commerce, in art and in invention, in the learned professions and in the practical pursuits. In some lands men of great achievements have been worshiped as gods. In all lands the records and examples of great men have been cherished as worthy of observation and of emulation. Surely it is well that this land should thus gather into one place some brief memorials of those whom it loves to honor, to be a shrine of patriotic memory and of inspiring contemplation.

"' Comparisons are odious,' yet they are not to be feared by the Hall of Fame, which stands unique and supreme in its fulfilment of the purpose of such a building. True, it is

AMERICA'S SHRINE

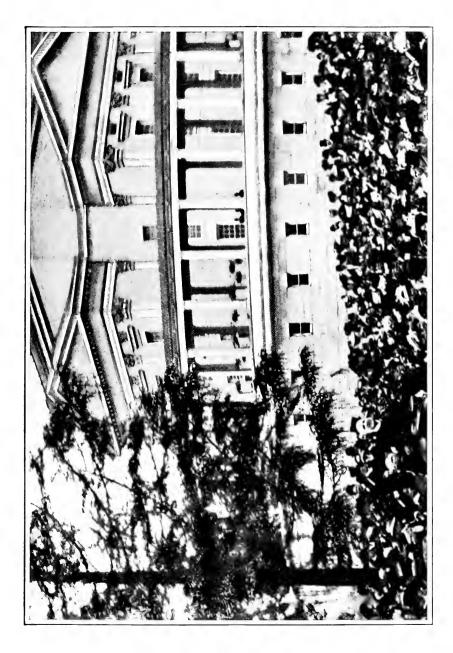
far surpassed in age and in illustrious associations by Westminster Abbey. But the Abbey can lay small title to be England's Pantheon, with the dust of Shakespeare and Byron and Bacon laid elsewhere. Indeed, the great majority of famous Englishmen were buried outside that famous temple. The Temple of Fame at Munich may surpass this in some details of splendor. But its eighty immortals by no means represent the Bavarian nation, as the twenty-nine already chosen at New York University do, and those henceforth to be added to them will represent the people, the genius and the greatness of this nation. Neither one of these nor any other such institution is comparable with our Hall of Fame in the catholicity and comprehensiveness of its scope, in its freedom from ecclesiastical, political, personal or other influence, apart from the simple merit of its subiects, and in the nationally representative manner in which the subjects of its commemoration are chosen. Not favor, not caprice, not chance, not power, but simply 'the common sense of most,' determines what names shall be inscribed upon its walls. If to these we add this other singular and honorable circumstance, that instead of being blazoned forth as that of a munificent benefactor, the name of the generous giver of the hall is modestly withheld, so that the building stands as a memorial to the illustrious dead, and not as a self-glorification of its builder, he must be blind indeed, who does not perceive in this Hall of Fame a national shrine which the university may well be proud to own, the city to cherish and the nation to regard."

The Brooklyn Daily Eagle, whose accomplished editor, St. Clair McKelway, had taken great interest in the Hall of Fame from the start, and who was one of the judges,

also discussed the completed scheme on the occasion of its dedication in a very interesting way. The editor says:

"Of all the ceremonies in honor of the dead vesterday. the most important was the dedication of the Hall of Fame at New York University. Its significance will be seen more clearly as the years go by and with each decade the judges select ten more names to place with the twenty-nine honored vesterday. A national Pantheon is an instinct with any The desire has been stirring among the strong people. people of the United States since the recovery from the Civil War has shown that we were a nation, bound together by indissoluble ties and destined for a great place in history. That desire has at last found its accomplishment, thanks to patriotic generosity. It is not insignificant that the opening of the Pantheon comes in the first year of the new century, which is fated to see the United States more than ever the states united, and for the first time recognized, not as a people apart, devoted to an iridescent dream of liberty, but admitted to full equality in the sisterhood of nations and taking a leading part in world affairs by reason of its wealth and power, as well as of its priceless ideals of human liberty.

"And it is not insignificant, either, that of fifty possible names which might have been chosen for recognition at this dedication, but twenty-nine tablets were unveiled yesterday. In his fine oration Senator Depew drew the distinction between fame and reputation, and he pointed out what should be the future policy of this Pantheon in his adjuration: 'Reserve the Temple of Fame for those only whose deeds and thoughts are the inheritance, education, inspiration and aspiration of endless generations.' The high standards and



THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

AFTOR, LEMOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

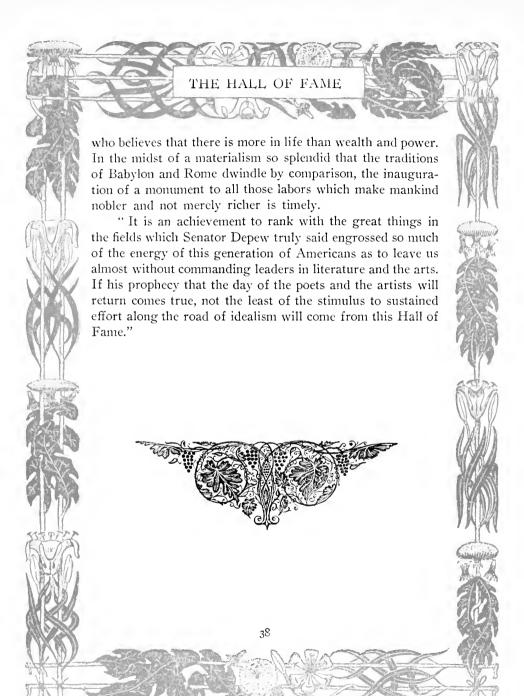
AMERICA'S SHRINE

stern limits which the judges, acting without consultation, set for the men of their choice, show that the idea which Senator Depew voiced had guided the selection of these names, few but fit.

"The subsidence of the ideal of bigness in the leading minds of the country, from among whom the judges for the Hall of Fame were chosen, is another evidence of the maturity and hardening of our intellectual fibre as a people. When their decision was announced, there was of course, much surprise and some protest that the names selected were so few. But even in six months' time that feeling has disappeared, and there is general acquiescence in the list to whom tablets were vesterday unveiled. It is the sober judgment of the best thought of the country and not a spread eagle 'boom' to count up the longest roll of honor possible, names many of which would inevitably be thrown out by our children as the perspective of history grows longer. A national Pantheon is a product of a ripe national life and matured feeling. Such conditions are not the growth of a generation; they have hardly been the growth of a century in the days before steam and electricity have come so near to converting us into our own posterity.

"At last the aspiration of years is realized. We have a really national Hall of Fame. The winnowing of the temporary from the permanent in the achievement of our people has been well begun. As it goes on, decade by decade, this colonnade on University Heights will become more and more a national landmark.

"The ceremonies of yesterday, by which it was so happily dedicated, will stand forth as an historical occasion which supplied a new ambition to every American worker





CHAPTER IV.

GEORGE WASHINGTON

"If all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports, reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principles. Promote, then, as an object of primary importance, institutions for the general diffusion of knowledge." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of George Washington in the Hall of Fame.

E who rightfully stands first in the Hall of Fame for eminent Americans, George Washington, was born Saturday, February 22, 1732. He was the first child of his mother, who, according to the quaint language used in his father's will, was the father's "second venture" on the sea of matrimony. Mary Ball was a young woman of striking beauty, and a belle in the neighborhood where she lived at the time of her marriage to Augustine Washington. At the time her first born son, destined to be the first American, came into the world, she was twenty-eight years old. Augustine Washington, the father, was thirty-eight, and already the father of four children by a former wife.

The house in which Washington was born stood near the Potomac River, at Bridges Creek, in Washington Parish,

Westmoreland County, Virginia. It had been the home of the Washingtons from the time of the landing of the first ancestor in 1657. It was a plain, wooden farmhouse, with four rooms on the ground floor; above those was an attic story, a long roof sloping nearly to the ground on the rear side; with great brick chimneys at each end, affording abundant space for the large, open fireplaces within. This house was burned down when George was three years old, and the new house was built on the east side of the Rappahannock River, opposite the village of Fredericksburg.

Mr. J. B. Lossing, in *The Home of Washington*, gives a glance into the childhood period of Washington's life at this time. Among his early boy companions was Richard Henry Lee, a member of one of the famous families of Virginia. In after years they had much to do with each other, when serious matters connected with the struggle for national independence pressed upon them. Here is a sample of their first letter-writing at nine years of age:

Richard Henry Lee to George Washington:

Pa brought me two pretty books full of pictures he got them in Alexandria they have pictures of dogs and cats and tigers and elefants and ever so many pretty things cousin bids me send you one of them it has a picture of an elefant and a little Indian boy on his back like uncle jo's sam pa says if I learn my tasks good he will let uncle jo bring me to see you will you ask your ma to let you come to see me.

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

George Washington to Richard Henry Lee:

Dear Dickey I thank you very much for the pretty picture-book you gave me. Sam asked me to show him the pictures and I showed him all the pictures in it; and I read to him how the tame elephant took care of the master's little boy, and put him on his back and would not let any body touch his master's little son. I can read three or four pages sometimes without missing a word. Ma says I may go to see you, and stay all day with you next week if it be not rainy. She says I may ride my pony Hero if Uncle Ben

WASHINGTON

will go with me and lead Hero. I have a little piece of poetry about the picture book you gave me, but I mustn't tell you who wrote the poetry.

G. W.'s compliments to R. H. L.

And likes his book full well,

Henceforth will count him his friend,

And hopes many happy days he may spend.

Your good friend,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

I am going to get a whip top soon, and you may see and whip it.

Augustine Washington died when George was eleven years old, an event which no doubt largely changed his son's career. If he had lived, he would undoubtedly have given his son an education at Oxford, in England, and with that training it is hardly conceivable that he could have been the same George Washington which we know.

George Washington was destined to have a purely American education. A Mr. Williams, who kept a sort of grammar school at Bridges Creek and a school at Fredericksburg of about the same sort, furnished the future President his opportunities for early education. When he was fourteen years old, he had a restless epoch when he greatly desired to go to sea. His brother, Lawrence Washington, now an educated, charming man back from England, favored this, and it was for a time decided that he should have the chance. His mother dreaded the separation, but finally consented, and Lawrence Washington obtained for his brother a midshipman's warrant in the British Navy. All arrangements were made, and the day came for him to sail, but at the last moment, seeing his mother's great sorrow, and unwilling to break her heart at the parting, he changed his purpose and declined to go. If he had gone, it is quite

possible he might be living in history as an English admiral instead of being the first name in America's Hall of Fame.

In 1747 George went to live in the family of his brother Lawrence, at Mount Vernon, which was to be ever associated in after years, with his own name. A brother-in-law of Lawrence, William Fairfax, was the owner of a beautiful estate named Belvoir, a few miles from Mount Vernon. Lord Fairfax took a great interest in young Washington. It was a day when much was made of outdoor sports, and in all that sort of thing George Washington easily led. Hunting, fishing, riding to the hounds, mountain climbing, fencing, boxing, swimming—all these were his delight, and the accomplished English lord had for him a great admiration.

It was through this friendship with Fairfax that George Washington got his first taste of the real work of life. Lord Fairfax had immense land estates, containing six millions of acres, lying beyond the Blue Ridge Mountains. This vast tract of country was unexplored; its resources were unknown, except to a few wandering hunters and trappers who had pushed westward into its solitudes, stimulated by the demands of the fur trade. Fairfax decided on having it surveyed, and in the spring of 1748, when Washington had just passed his sixteenth birthday, he was appointed surveyor of the lands beyond the mountains, lying in the "Great Woods."

Washington's success as a surveyor soon won for him a wide reputation in his profession. Lord Fairfax was so well pleased with the painstaking work of the young man, that he obtained for him the appointment of public surveyor, thus securing for him steady employment. He worked at this for three years, earning from three to twenty dollars

WASHINGTON

per day, and he laid the foundation for his great wealth by investing his wages in rich tracts of land.

In 1751 Lawrence Washington fell ill, and George went with him to the Bahamas. The brother did not recover, but died in July, 1752. And on the death of his only child, a little girl, George Washington became the owner of Mount Vernon.

The first public work of Washington began on the 30th day of October, 1753, when, bearing a commission as Major George Washington, he started to carry a letter from Governor Dinwiddie to the French officer at the advance post in what was then known as the Valley of the Ohio. This was a dangerous and most responsible undertaking; Washington was from the 30th of October until the 4th day of December pushing his way through the forest before he reached the first outpost. Not finding here the man in command, on the 7th of December the indefatigable young officer pressed forward sixty miles farther through the snow to Fort Le Boeuf, where he delivered his message and received the Frenchman's reply.

The journey homeward was full of adventure and peril. When the pack-horses gave out, Washington left them with the majority of the party to come on leisurely, while he, with one companion, in Indian dress, pushed forward on foot through the woods.

On one occasion during his return journey, Washington was shot at by a treacherous Indian, who was acting as their guide. The trials and sufferings in getting across the Ohio River may be best told in Washington's own words: "There was no way of getting over but on a raft, which we set about making with but one poor hatchet, and finished just

after sunsetting. This was a whole day's work; we next got it launched, then went on board of it, and set off; but before we were half-way over, we were jammed in the ice in such a manner that we expected every moment our raft to sink and ourselves perish. I put out my setting-pole to try to stop the raft, that the ice might pass by, when the rapidity of the stream threw it with so much violence against the pole that it jerked me out into ten feet of water; but I fortunately saved myself by catching hold of one of the raft logs.

"Notwithstanding all our efforts, we could not get to either shore; but were obliged, as we were near an island, to quit our raft, and make to it. The cold was so extremely severe that Mr. Gist had all his fingers and some of his toes frozen, and the water was shut up so hard that we found no difficulty in getting off the island on the ice in the morning, and went to Mr. Frazier's."

Washington's journal, which he kept on this trip, was published both in Virginia and in England, and made him known as a rising young man. As a reward for his services on the Ohio expedition, Washington was promoted to the position of lieutenant-colonel of a Virginia regiment. On the 28th of May, 1754, he had his first baptism of blood on the battle-field against the French, in which the French Commander Jumonville was killed, and Washington was victorious. Through the death of his colonel he now came to be in command of the regiment.

The next step in George Washington's growing fame was the battle known as Braddock's defeat. The English general, Braddock, a brave and gallant man, but who knew nothing about forest fighting, marched his troops into the backwoods to fight the French and Indians with the same

WASHINGTON

formalities that he would have used on a European battle-field. Washington begged him to send ahead the Virginia Rangers, who were acquainted with the habits of the Indians. The proud Braddock refused, and marched his army forward in splendid columns to the ford of the Monongahela River. Washington was very much impressed by the splendid appearance of the army as it crossed the river. The dark green of the forest contrasting with the bright scarlet uniforms of the soldiers, the mid-day sunlight flashing from the bright bayonets and sword hilts, the army moving forward to the strains of the Grenadier's March—all of these features of that dreadful day were so firmly set in the memory of Washington that he frequently recalled them in after years.

The army was scarcely across the river when a man, dressed in buckskin uniform and wearing the badge of a French officer, came out of the woods. He looked at the advancing army for a moment, then turned his face towards the forest, and waved his hat high over his head. It was the signal for the concealed French and Indians to open fire. The ambushed enemy poured volley after volley into the compact English ranks at point-blank range. It was terrible carnage. The officers stood to their posts like brave men, General Braddock and Washington bravest among them. Dead men were all about them, and yet the English could see no living enemy against whom to direct their fire, so they shot wildly into the woods.

General Braddock was learning at sad cost that trees and boulders could be utilized in battle with more telling results than orderly battle-lines firing in platoons. Five horses were shot under Braddock in quick succession, and



finally a bullet pierced his lungs, and he fell. After that event the army broke in confusion and fled. Sixty-three officers out of eight-five were either killed or wounded, and out of thirteen hundred men engaged, five hundred were killed or wounded. During the fight Washington did his utmost to carry out the plans of General Braddock. With furious energy and courage he threw himself into the midst of the slaughter. Three horses were shot under him, and, although he escaped uninjured, his clothes were cut in many places by bullets.

Many years afterwards, when Washington visited the region of this battle on a peaceful mission, an old Indian came to see him as a wonder. "He had," he said, "leveled his rifle so often at him without effect, that he became persuaded he was under the special protection of the Great Spirit, and gave up the attempt."

When the brave Braddock fell, Washington's first care was for the wounded general; his next employment, to ride to the reserve camp of Dunbar, forty miles, for aid and supplies. Returning with the requisite assistance, he met the wounded Braddock on the retreat. Painfully borne along the road, the general survived the engagement several days, and reached the Great Meadows to die and be buried there by the broken remnant of his army. Washington read the funeral service, the British chaplain being disabled by a wound.

Writing to his brother, he attributed his own protection, "beyond all human probability or expectation," to the "all-powerful dispensations of Providence." The natural and pious sentiment was echoed, shortly after, from the pulpit of the excellent Samuel Davies, in Hanover County,

WASHINGTON

Virginia. "I may point," said he, in illustration of his patriotic purpose of encouraging new recruits for the service, in words since that time often pronounced prophetic, "to that heroic youth, Colonel Washington, whom I cannot but hope Providence has hitherto preserved in so signal a manner for some important service to his country."

In January, 1759, Washington was married to Mrs. Martha Custis, of the White House, county of New Kent. This lady, born in the same year with himself, and consequently in the full bloom of youthful womanhood, at twenty-seven, was the widow of a wealthy landed proprietor whose death had occurred three years before. Her maiden name was Dandridge, and she was of Welsh descent. The prudence and gravity of her disposition eminently fitted her to be the wife of Washington. She was her husband's sole executrix, and managed with ability the complicated affairs of the estates which he had left, involving the raising of crops and sale of them in Europe. Her personal charms, too, in these days of her widowhood, are highly spoken of.

The honeymoon was the inauguration of a new and pacific era of Washington's hitherto troubled military life. Yet even this repose proved the introduction to new public duties. With a sense of the obligations befitting a Virginia gentleman, Washington had offered himself to the suffrages of his fellow countrymen at Winchester, and been elected a member of the House of Burgesses.

About the time of his marriage, he took his seat, when an incident occurred which has been often narrated. The Speaker, by a vote of the House, having been directed to return thanks to him for his eminent military services, at once performed the duty with warmth and eloquence

Washington rose to express his thanks, but, never voluble before the public, became too embarrassed to utter a syllable, "Sit down, Mr. Washington," was the courteous relief of the gentleman who had addressed him. "Your modesty equals your valor, and that surpasses the power of any language I possess." He continued a member of the House, diligently attending to its business till he was called to the work of the Revolution, in this way, adding to his experiences in war familiarity with the practical duties of a legislator and statesman.

Washington had fifteen years of peaceful life at Mount Vernon before the Revolution called him forth again to long and weary years of war. He took part in the local Virginia resolutions, and on the meeting of the First Congress in Philadelphia, went up to that honored body with Patrick Henry and Edmond Pendleton. He was also a member of the Second Continental Congress which met at Philadelphia in May, 1775, its members gathering to the deliberations with throbbing hearts, the musketry of Lexington ringing in their ears.

The overtures of war by the British troops in Massachusetts had gathered a little provincial army about Boston; a national organization was a measure no longer of choice, but of necessity. A commander-in-chief was to be appointed, and though the selection was not altogether free from local jealousies, the superior merit of Washington was seconded by the superior patriotism of the Congress, and on the 15th of June he was unanimously elected by ballot to the high position.

His modesty in accepting the office was as noticeable as his fitness for it. He was not the man to flinch from any

WASHINGTON

duty, because it was hazardous; but is is worth knowing, that we may form a due estimate of his character, that he felt to the quick the full force of the sacrifices of ease and happiness that he was making, and the new difficulties he was inevitably to encounter. He was so impressed with the probabilities of failure, and so little disposed to vaunt his own powers, that he begged gentlemen in the House to remember, "lest some unlucky event should happen unfavorable to his reputation," that he thought himself, "with the utmost sincerity, unequal to the command he was honored with." With a manly spirit of patriotic independence, worthy the highest eulogy, he declared his intention to keep an exact account of his public expenses, and accept nothing more for his services—a resolution which was faithfully kept to the letter. With these disinterested preliminaries, he proceeded to Cambridge, and took command of the army on the 3d of July.

It is no part of this brief biographical sketch to write the history of the American Revolution. At the treaty of peace Washington was fifty-one years of age, and had gloriously discharged the duties of two memorable eras—the war with France, and the war with Great Britain; a third service to his country remained, her direction in the art of government in the formation of the Constitution. Many ministered to that noble end, but none more anxiously, or more perseveringly than Washington. His authority carried the heart and intelligence of the country with it, and he was placed, by common consent, at the head of the Convention in 1787, which gave a government to the scattered States, and made America a nation.

Once more he was called to listen to the highest de-

mands of his country in his unanimous election to the Presidency. With what emotions, with what humble resignation to the voice of duty, with how little vain ambition we easily discover as we read the entry in his diary written on the 16th of April, 1789. In that book he writes: "About ten o'clock I bade adieu to Mount Vernon, to private life, and to domestic felicity; and with a mind oppressed with more anxious and painful sensations than I have words to express, set out for New York with the best disposition to render service to my country in obedience to its call, but with less hope of answering its expectations." His inauguration took place in New York City on the 30th of April, 1789. Political parties were soon at work in the government—the Conservative and the Progressive, such as have always arisen in every human society. The rival statesmen, during Washington's first administration, were Hamilton and Jefferson. But Washington thought only of the welfare of the country, and refused to be influenced by factional feeling. At the close of his second administration, to which he had been chosen without a dissenting voice, he turned his thoughts toward Mount Vernon with great desire. would have been welcome to a third term, but he refused to listen to the suggestion.

Washington remained quietly in Mount Vernon, loved and honored by all during the remaining years of his life, called forth but once to take command of the army when it was thought there might be war with France. That war cloud happily passed away and did not long disturb his thoughts. He was at his home at Mount Vernon, intent on public affairs, and making his rounds in his usual farm occupations, with a vigor and hardihood which had abated

WASHINGTON

little for his years, when, on the 12th of December, he suffered some considerable exposure from a storm of snow and rain which came on while he was out, and in which he continued his ride. It proved, the next day, that he had taken cold, but he made light of it, and passed his usual evening cheerfully with the family circle. He became worse during the night with inflammation of the throat. He was seriously ill. Having sent for his old army surgeon, Dr. Craik, he was bled by his overseer, and again on the arrival of the physician. All was of no avail, and he calmly prepared to die. "I am not afraid," said he, "to go," while with ever thoughtful courtesy he thanked his friends and attendants for their little attentions.

Thus the day wore away, till ten in the night, when his end was fast approaching. He noticed the failing moments, his last act being to place his hand upon his pulse, and calmly expired. It was the 14th of December, 1799. His remains were interred in the grave on the bank at Mount Vernon, in front of his residence, and there, in no long time, according to her prediction at the moment of his death, his wife, Martha, whose miniature he always wore on his breast, was laid beside him.



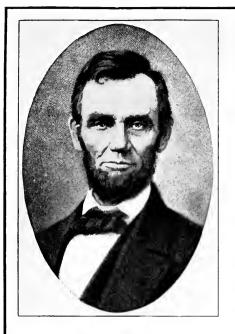
CHAPTER V.

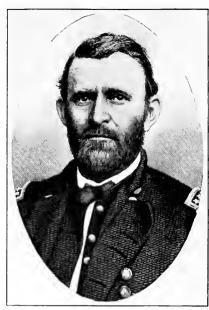
ABRAHAM LINCOLN

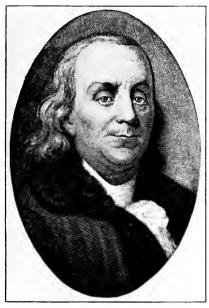
"With malice towards none, with charity for all, with firmness in the right as God gives us to see the right, let us strive on to finish the work we are in." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Abraham Lincoln in the Hall of Fame.

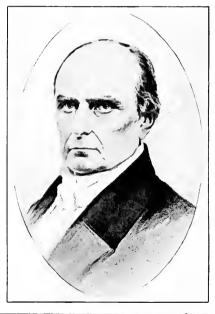
BRAHAM LINCOLN was born in a humble log cabin in Hardin County, Kentucky, on the 12th of February, 1809. Here he spent the first year or two of his childhood, when the family moved to another log cabin some miles distant from the first, where he spent the next seven years of his life. Thomas Lincoln, the father of Abraham, was a well-built man of five feet ten and a half inches high. He was not a man of much enterprise. He was good-natured and honest, but he lacked the push and hardihood necessary to make his way in the world. He had had no chance for an education, and determined that his children should have the best chance possible, but he was not able to do much for them in that respect.

The mother of Abraham Lincoln was a woman of rare quality. She was five feet five inches high, a slender, pale, sad and sensitive woman, with much in her nature that was truly heroic, and much that shrank from the rude life









ABRAHAM LINCOLN, 96 Votes BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, 94 Votes

U. S. GRANT, 93 Votes DANIEL WEBSTER, 96 Votes

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBEARY

ARTOR LENGX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS B. L

LINCOLN

around her. A great man never drew his life sustenance from a purer or more womanly bosom than hers; and Abraham Lincoln always looked back to her with a love too great to be put into words. Long after her sensitive heart and weary hands had crumbled into dust, he said to a friend, with tears in his eyes: "All that I am, or hope to be, I owe to my angel mother—blessings on her memory!"

Lincoln's first school was taught by a Mr. Riney. He attended this when he was seven years old, for three months. His next teacher was Caleb Hazel, who had him in charge also for three months. Then the family moved to Indiana, and there the mother drooped and died in 1813, when her son was in his tenth year.

During all these childish years Abraham was a great reader. Every book upon which he could lay his hands he read, and the neighbors used his knowledge by having him write their letters for them. The books which he had the early privilege of reading were the Bible, Æsop's Fables, Pilgrim's Progress, Weems' Life of Washington, and the Life of Henry Clay.

Abraham Lincoln spent the first twenty-one years of his life surrounded by these rude conditions. Most of the time he was working for others, receiving only the humblest wages in return, reading every book upon which he could lay his hand, pursuing various studies in the intervals of toil, with special attention to arithmetic, faithfully discharging his duties to his father and to his brothers and sisters, picking up bits of information from neighbors and newcomers, growing in wisdom and practical sagacity, and achieving a place in the good-will and respect of all with whom he came in contact, thus the thirteen years of his life in

Indiana wore away. With a constitution like iron he had arrived at his majority. He could read and write, and had a plain knowledge of arithmetic. He knew nothing of English grammar. But the things he did know, he knew well. What he had read and studied he had thoroughly digested, and it had become a part of his very life.

In one thing young Abraham Lincoln was extraordinarily fortunate. Though living among the roughest of men, the majority of whom were addicted to coarse vices, he never acquired a vice. There was no taint upon his moral character. No stimulant ever entered his lips, and no man ever heard him utter blasphemous or profane language. He loved to tell a story, and could tell one better than any man in the country except his father, from whom he inherited the taste and talent. He was a great talker, a warm lover of social intercourse, always good natured, honest and truthful, thoroughly believed in and popular wherever he was known.

In 1830, Abraham Lincoln moved with his father to Illinois, a journey of two hundred miles, which it took them fifteen days to make. Here Abraham assisted his father in building a log cabin, helped him to split rails enough to fence in a lot of ten acres, built the fence, and after breaking up the little field and planting it with corn, he turned over the new home to his father, and declared his intention to go forth and make his own fortune. He did not go out of the community, however, but worked among the neighboring farmers, picking up enough to keep himself clothed, being constantly on the outlook for better chances. It is remembered that during this time he broke up fifty acres of prairie, with four yoke of oxen, and that he spent most of the winter following splitting rails and chopping wood.

LINCOLN

A man who worked with Abraham during this first year in Illinois, said afterwards that at that time he was the roughest looking person he ever saw. He was tall, angular and ungainly, and wore trousers made of flax and tow, cut tight at the ankle and out at both knees. He was known to be very poor, but he was a welcome guest in every house in the neighborhood. Money was a commodity never reckoned upon. Abraham split rails to get clothing, and he made a bargain with Mrs. Nancy Miller to split four hundred rails for every yard of brown jeans, dyed with white walnut bark, that would be necessary to make him a pair of trousers. In those days he used to walk five, six and seven miles to his work.

The next year Lincoln was employed to keep store for Denton Offutt, and used the spare time between customers for the study of English grammar. There was not a textbook to be obtained in the neighborhood, but hearing that there was a copy of Kirkham's Grammar in the possession of a person seven or eight miles distant, he walked to his house, and succeeded in borrowing it. During this year he was also much engaged with debating clubs, often walking six or seven miles to attend them. One of these clubs held its meetings in an old storehouse in New Salem, and the first speech that young Lincoln ever delivered was made there.

It was while he was performing the duties of country storekeeper that he earned the title, "Honest Abe," a title he never dishonored, and one which he never outgrew. He became judge, referee, and arbitrator in all disputes and in all the games of the countryside. He was a peacemaker in all sorts of quarrels; everybody's friend; the best natured,

the strongest, and, at the same time, the gentlest young fellow in the community.

In 1834, Abraham Lincoln bought a copy of Blackstone at an auction in Springfield, and looked it over. But he did not begin to study law until a little later. In the same year he was elected to the Legislature, and a lawyer named Stuart advised him to study law. Lincoln said he was poor—that he had no money to buy books, or to live where books might be borrowed and used. Major Stuart offered to lend him all he needed, and he decided to take the kind lawyer's advice and accept his offer. At the close of the canvass which resulted in his election to the Legislature. he walked to Springfield, borrowed all the books he could carry, from Stuart, and took them home with him to New Salem. Here he began the study of law in good earnest, though with no teacher. He studied while he had anything to eat, and then started out on a surveying tour, to earn money to buy more provisions. Day after day, and week after week, he sat and read law books under an oak tree on a hill near New Salem, moving around to keep in the shade, as the sun moved. He was so much absorbed in his law studies that people began to whisper it about that he was going crazy. He would sometimes meet and pass his best friends without noticing them.

When the time for the assembly of the Legislature approached, Lincoln dropped his law books, shouldered his pack, and, on foot, trudged to Vandalia, then the capital of the State, a distance of about a hundred miles, to make his entrance into public life. He was constantly in his place, and faithful in the performance of all the duties that were devolved upon him. When the session closed, he walked

LINCOLN

home as he came, and resumed his law and his surveying. Lincoln was re-elected to the Legislature, but in the meantime had made no money, and walked his hundred miles to Vandalia in 1836 as he did in 1834, and when the session closed he walked home again. But the time was near at hand when he was to begin to stand on a broader foundation. In 1837, his kind friend, Major Stuart, proposed that he should come and enter into partnership with him in the practice of the law. He had been admitted to the Bar the autumn before, and he went to his work determined to win.

For the next few years Abraham Lincoln "rode the circuit" from one county seat to another to meet the terms of court. It was upon these long and tedious trips that he established his reputation as one of the best lawyers in the State. He studied his cases with great thoroughness, and was so uniformly successful in them that the people regarded him as having no equal. He had been practising law but a short time before he was found on one side or the other of every important case in the circuit.

In 1842, having arrived at his thirty-third year, Mr. Lincoln married Miss Mary Todd, a daughter of Hon. Robert S. Todd, of Lexington, Kentucky. The marriage took place in Springfield, Illinois, on the 4th of November. It is probable that he married as early as the circumstances of his life permitted, for he had always loved the society of women, and possessed a nature that took profound delight in intimate female companionship.

In 1846, Lincoln was elected to a seat in the Thirtieth Congress, being the only Whig representative from Illinois. His competitor on the Democratic ticket was the Rev. Peter Cartwright, the well-known and popular preacher, and the

stumping campaign which was carried on attracted wide attention. In 1847, he took his seat in Congress, and from that time on became a notable figure in national politics.

Lincoln's course in Congress had not been generally popular among his constituents and he failed of a renomination. So, we imagine quite disappointed with his Congressional career, he went back to take up the work of his law practice.

Lincoln was a member of the National Whig Convention in 1848; he supported the nomination of General Taylor for the Presidency in an active canvass of Illinois and Indiana. In 1856, he was recommended by the Illinois delegation as a candidate for the Vice-Presidency, on the Republican ticket, with Colonel Fremont.

In 1858, he was nominated as candidate for United States Senator, in opposition to Stephen A. Douglas, and "took the stump" in joint debate with that powerful antagonist of the Democratic party, delivering a series of speeches during the summer and autumn, in the chief towns and cities of the State.

In the first of these addresses to the Republican State Convention at Springfield, June 17, he uttered a memorable declaration on the subject of slavery, much quoted in the stirring controversies which afterwards ensued. "We are now," he said, "far into the fifth year since a policy was initiated with the avowed object, and confident promise, of putting an end to slavery agitations. Under the operation of that policy, that agitation has not only not ceased, but has constantly augmented. In my opinion, it will not cease until a crisis shall have been reached and passed. 'A house divided against itself cannot stand.' I believe this govern-

LINCOLN

ment cannot endure permanently, half slave and half free. I do not expect the Union to be dissolved—I do not expect the house to fall—but I do expect it will cease to be divided. It will become all one thing or all the other."

During the campaign Mr. Lincoln spoke about fifty times, yet when he made his last speech his voice was as clear and vigorous as ever. Though there was no question that the advantage of the great debate lay with Mr. Lincoln, Judge Douglas was re-elected to the United States Senate. But Lincoln's day was soon to dawn.

In the ensuing nomination, in 1860, for the Presidency, by the National Republican Convention at Chicago, Mr. Lincoln, on the third ballot, was preferred to Mr. Seward by a decided vote, and placed before the country as the candidate of the Republican Freesoil party. He had three rivals in the field; Breckinridge, representing the old Southern pro-slavery Democratic party; Douglas, its new, "popular sovereignty" modification; Bell, a respectable, cautious conservatism. In the election, of the entire popular vote, 4,662,-170, Mr. Lincoln received 1,866,462; Mr. Douglas, 1,375,-157; Mr. Breckinridge, 847,953; and Mr. Bell, 590,631. Every free State, except New Jersey, where the vote was divided, voted for Lincoln, giving him seventeen out of the thirty-three States which then composed the Union.

With the heroic work of Abraham Lincoln as President of the United States, through the mightiest civil war that ever darkened the skies of any nation, we have no space to deal in this brief life sketch. The remarkable wisdom, the almost infinite patience, and the broad humanity which he illustrated during those years are now recognized by mankind everywhere.

The tragic end of his wonderful career came just at a time when his great heart was full of plans for bringing comfort and blessing to the regions that had been blighted by civil war.

On the evening of the 14th of April, the President, accompanied by his wife, a daughter of Senator Harris, and Major Rathbone, of the United States army, attended by invitation the performances at Ford's Theatre, where a large audience was assembled to greet him. When the play had reached the third act, about nine o'clock, as the President was sitting at the front of the private box near the stage, he was deliberately shot from behind by an assassin, John Wilkes Booth, the leader of a gang of conspirators, who had been for some time intent, in concert with the rebellion, upon taking his life. The ball entered the back part of the President's head, penetrated the brain, and rendered him, on the instant, totally insensible. He was removed by his friends to a house opposite the theatre, lingered in a state of unconsciousness during the night, and expired at twenty-two minutes past seven o'clock on the morning of the 15th.

Thus fell, cruelly murdered by a vulgar assassin, at the moment of national victory, with his mind intent upon the happier future of the Republic, with thoughts of kindness and reconciliation toward the vanquished enemies of the State, the President who had just been placed by the sober judgment of the people a second time as their representative in the seat of executive authority. The blow was a fearful one. It created in the mind of the nation a feeling of horror and pity, which was witnessed in the firmest resolves and tenderest sense of commiseration.



All parties throughout the loyal States united in demonstrations of respect and affection. Acts of mourning were spontaneous and universal. Business was everywhere suspended, while the people assembled to express their admiration and love of the President so foully slain, and to devote themselves anew to the cause—their own cause—for the assertion of which he had been stricken down.

When the funeral took place, the long procession, as it took its way from Washington through Pennsylvania, New York, Ohio and Indiana, to the President's home in Illinois, was attended, at every step, with unprecedented funeral honors; orations were delivered in the large cities, crowds of mourners by night and day witnessed the solemn passage of the train on the long lines of railway; a half million of persons, it was estimated, looked upon the face of their departed President and friend.





CHAPTER VI.

DANIEL WEBSTER

"I profess in my career hitherto to have kept steadily in view the prosperity and honor of the whole country and the preservation of our Federal Union." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Daniel Webster in the Hall of Fame.

ANIEL WEBSTER, who will hold rank through all time as one of the greatest orators and statesmen of the world, was born January 18, 1782, at Salisbury. New Hampshire. His first education was at the hands of his mother, and he said in after years that he could never recollect the time when he could not read the Bible. He had a few brief terms of instruction in the district schoolhouse, but the books which he found in the Salisbury Library he counted of more importance.

It is possible he would have grown up a farmer save that he was a feeble lad, and did not promise to be worth much on the farm. So his father, seeing that he took readily to education, determined to give him as good a chance as possible. Webster, writing toward the latter part of his life, recalls these words of his father: "My child, I now live but for my children; I could not give your elder brother the advantages of knowledge; but I can now

WEBSTER

do something for you. Exert yourself, improve your opportunities—learn, learn, and when I am gone, you will not need to go through the hardships which I have undergone, and which have made me an old man before my time."

This was the spirit with which the elder Webster took his son to Exeter, New Hampshire, and placed him in the Academy. He was then fourteen years of age. There was no promise of the orator about him. While he absorbed knowledge with marvelous ease he had a great repugnance for anything like public speaking. He could not be induced by any appeal to go through a simple declamation in the presence of the school. He was utterly unable, when his name was called, to raise himself from his seat. "When the occasion was over," he writes, "I went home and wept bitter tears of mortification."

Daniel Webster spent less than a year at the Academy and was afterwards prepared for college by the Rev. Samuel Wood at Boscawen, New Hampshire, a scholarly young clergyman, who taught him for the very love of it. He entered Dartmouth College as a Freshman in August, 1797. He was from the first a diligent and successful student. There is abundant proof of this in the fact that he gained his support for a year by superintending a little weekly newspaper, for which he made the selections, and to which he occasionally contributed, and in his delivery, in his junior year, in 1800, of a Fourth of July oration before the people of Hanover, the address was printed, and remains to witness, in its sounding periods, to his patriotic fervor and his gratitude for the blessings of constitutional government.

Immediately after his graduation young Webster began the study of law, but was soon compelled to lay it aside to

teach school for a while in Fryeburg, Maine, in order to help his brother Ezekiel through with his college course. His first vacation in May, 1802, was devoted to carrying his quarter's salary to his brother at Hanover, where he was following his own footsteps at Dartmouth College. the close of the year he began again the study of law. He proceeded to Boston, with the intention of making his way to the front. He had no letters of introduction, and he, who was so soon to be the shining light of the Boston Bar, failed in his first attempts to gain admission to an office to study. He, however, made a vigorous attempt with an eminent man who afterwards rose to be Governor of Massachusetts. Christopher Gore. In the interview, the youth was thrown upon his best address and succeeded in securing the coveted opening. A good library was now accessible to him, with an opportunity of which he availed himself, of attending the higher courts.

He read diligently, and made notes of his observations, Just before he was admitted to the Bar in 1805, his father secured him a clerkship worth fifteen hundred dollars a year, and he was on the point of giving way and accepting it, when the earnest advice of his friend, Mr. Gore, decided him against it. His father was very much disgusted, and said to him, "Well, my son, your mother has always said that you would come to something or nothing, she was not sure which; I think you are now about settling that doubt for her."

To be near his father, Daniel opened a law office in Boscawen, New Hampshire, and remained there until his father's death two years later. He then removed to Portsmouth, in the same State. At Portsmouth, in 1808, he was

WEBSTER

married to Miss Grace Fletcher, and continued to reside there until 1817. Here he met with almost immediate success in the law, and was very shortly known as one of the leading New Hampshire lawyers. His most frequent antagonist was the celebrated Jeremiah Mason, then in the height of his powers. The emulation of the young lawyer with this distinguished counsellor, with whom he was often associated as well as in opposition, was blended with the warmest friendship. Long afterwards, in an eloquent tribute to his great friend, Webster said: "I owe much to that close attention to the discharge of my duties, which I was compelled to pay for nine successive years, from day to day, by Mr. Mason's efforts and arguments at the same Bar; and I must have been unintelligent, indeed, not to have learned something from the constant displays of that power, which I had so much occasion to see and to feel."

Webster was elected to Congress by the Federal party in 1812, and was appointed by the Speaker, Henry Clay, to the Committee on Foreign Affairs. War with England had just been declared, and the news of the repeal of the obnoxious French decrees and English orders in Council, which had been so injurious to the commerce of the country, had just come to hand. It was in offering a resolution, in reference to the Berlin and Milan Decrees, calling out the motives of the contest, that Webster, early in the session in 1813, delivered his maiden speech. It was listened to, among others, by Chief Justice Marshall, who predicted the future importance of the orator, destined, he wrote to a friend, to become "one of the very first statesmen in America, and perhaps the very first."

Webster was re-elected to Congress in 1814, and the war

being now ended, entered with zeal into the measures necessary to the reorganization of the material interests of the country. His profession at home, too, was making larger demands upon his time, while his private affairs had suffered by the destruction of his house and property in a great fire in Portsmouth. This, with the growth of his reputation and career, determined him upon taking up his residence in Boston, a measure which, of course, withdrew him from his New Hampshire constituency, and his seat in Congress. This temporary absence from Washington enabled him to occupy himself in several important professional cases, foremost among them, the first of a series memorable in the annals of the Bar, was his final argument before the Supreme Court, in defense of Dartmouth College against the interference of the State Legislature. His maintenance, on that occasion, of the inviolability of corporate rights, followed by the decision of the Court pronounced by Chief Justice Marshall, established collegiate and other property on an unassailable foundation. The fervor of his appeal, as he pronounced this lofty argument for the college in which he had been educated, is said to have produced a remarkable effect upon an audience unaccustomed to much personal agitation. This case marked his entrance upon the Supreme Court of the nation, and is the great landmark of his career.

In 1823, on the 22d of December, two hundred years after the landing of the Pilgrims, he delivered his great Plymouth oration, which marked the beginning of a series of great orations which form an important part of the great service Daniel Webster performed for his country. He reviewed the history of the colonies and civilization from the

WEBSTER

days of Greece and Rome, and then took brilliant retrospect of the early settlement of the Pilgrim Fathers and the growth of republican institutions in America. He closed with an invocation worthy of the best days of ancient oratory:

"Advance then, ye future generations! We would hail you, as you rise in your long succession, to fill the places which we now fill, and to taste the blessings of existence where we are passing, and soon shall have passed, our own human duration. We bid you welcome to this pleasant land of the fathers. We bid you welcome to the healthful skies and the verdant fields of New England. We greet your accession to the great inheritance which we have enjoyed. We welcome you to the blessings of good government and religious liberty. We welcome you to the treasures of science and the delights of learning. We welcome you to the transcendent sweets of domestic life, to the happiness of kindred and parents and children. We welcome you to the immeasurable blessings of rational existence, the immortal hope of Christianity, and the light of everlasting truth."

Webster again entered Congress in 1823. In 1824 he made his first great Bunker Hill oration at the laying of the corner-stone of that monument. Lafayette was present, and all the circumstances of the occasion were most imposing. In the course of this address he said:

"We wish that this column, rising toward heaven among the pointed spires of so many temples dedicated to God, may contribute also to produce in all minds a pious feeling of dependence and gratitude. We wish that the last object to the sight of him who leaves his native shore, and the first to gladden his who revisits it, may be something which shall remind him of the liberty and the glory of his

country. Let it rise! let it rise till it meet the sun in his coming; let the earliest light of the morning gild it, and parting day linger and play on its summit."

Eighteen years later he was chosen as the orator on the completion of the great monument. Speaking in the same spirit as in his first discourse, he said:

"The powerful shaft stands motionless before us. It is a plain shaft. It bears no inscriptions, fronting to the rising sun, from which the future antiquary shall wipe the dust. Nor does the rising sun cause tones of music to issue from its summit. But at the rising of the sun and at the setting of the sun, in the blaze of noonday and beneath the milder effulgence of lunar light, it looks, it speaks, it acts to the full comprehension of every American mind and the awakening of glowing enthusiasm in every American heart."

A eulogy on Adams and Jefferson, pronounced in Faneuil Hall, in August, 1826, was the next of those popular discourses delivered by Mr. Webster, ranking with his Plymouth and Bunker Hill orations. The simultaneous death of these two great fathers of the State, on the preceding Fourth of July, had deeply affected the mind of the country, and expectation was fully alive to the charmed words of the orator. In the course of this address occurs the description of eloquence often cited, commencing, "true eloquence, indeed, does not consist in speech," and ending with the idea of Demosthenes, "in action, noble, sublime, godlike action."

Webster was elected to the United States Senate in 1827. It was while on a journey to the Capitol to take his seat, that his wife became so ill that he was compelled to leave her under medical treatment in New York. He speedily returned to her, but she soon after died. Webster was a

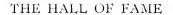
WEBSTER

man of sensitive and tender heart, and this death of his wife, whom he loved devotedly, was to him a great calamity.

Webster's great speech in the debate with Hayne, of South Carolina, was delivered on the 26th and 27th of January, 1830. This is perhaps the climax of Webster's power as an orator, and on the whole his most famous production. As published in the author's works, it occupies seventy-two large, solidly printed octavo pages, yet it is said to have been listened to with unbroken interest. The closing appeal rises into magnificent imagery. Perhaps no other American paragraph has been so often quoted:

"While the Union lasts we have high, exciting, gratifying prospects spread out before us, for us and our children. Beyond that I seek not to penetrate the veil. God grant that in my day, at least, that curtain may not rise! God grant that on my vision never may be opened what lies behind! When my eyes shall be turned to behold for the last time the sun in heaven, may I not see him shining on the broken and dishonored fragments of a once glorious Union; on States dissevered, discordant, belligerent; on a land rent with civil feuds, or drenched, it may be, in fraternal blood.

"Let their last feeble and lingering glance rather behold the gorgeous ensign of the Republic, now known and honored throughout the earth, still full high advanced, its arms and trophies streaming in their original lustre, not a stripe erased or polluted, or a single star obscured, bearing for its motto no such miserable interrogatory as 'What is all this worth?' nor those other words of delusion and folly, 'Liberty first and Union afterwards;' but everywhere, spread all over in characters of living light, blazing on all its ample folds, as they float over the sea and over the land, and in



every wind under the whole heavens, that other sentiment, dear to every true American heart, Liberty and Union, now and forever, one and inseparable."

Daniel Webster's presence and conversation at this time attracted the greatest interest everywhere. When in 1839, he visited England, Sidney Smith said he was a fraud, for no man could be as great as he looked. Lord Brougham said he was "a steam engine in breeches." Thomas Carlyle, after breakfasting in his company, wrote to an American friend:

"He is a magnificent specimen. You might say to all the world—'This is our Yankee Englishman; such limbs we make in Yankee land.'

"As a logic fencer, advocate or parliamentary Hercules, one would incline to back him at first sight against all the extant world. The tanned complexion; that amorphous, craglike face; the dull black eyes under a precipice of brows, like dull anthracite furnaces needing only to be blown; the mastiff mouth, accurately closed; I have not traced so much of silent Berserker rage that I remember of in any other man. I guess I should not like to be your nigger."

Webster remained in the United States Senate from the time of his election, in 1827, until he resigned, in 1841, to become Secretary of State in the Cabinet of the first President Harrison. On the 8th of May, 1843, he retired to private life, but in 1845 was again chosen Senator, remaining in the Senate until he was appointed Secretary of State by President Fillmore, July 23, 1850, a position which he held until his death.

The end of his useful life came in the autumn of 1852, in the home he loved so well, at Marshfield, Mass. He

WEBSTER

died on the morning of Sunday, the 24th of October, 1852. Many anecdotes are recorded of those last hours. It is fondly remembered at Marshfield, how he caused his favorite cattle to be driven by his window when too feeble to leave his room—and among the traditions of that dying chamber, are treasured his affection for his friend, Peter Harvey, and others with him, and the gentle consolation of some stanzas, which he had recited to him from that mournful requiem, the sad cadence of human life, the undving Elegy of the poet Gray. Conscious to the very end, he calmly watched the process of dissolution, and the last syllables he listened to were the sublime words of the Psalmist, "Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for Thou art with me; Thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me." His last words were, "I still live." By his own directions, his remains were entombed by the side of his first wife, and the children of his early days, in the old family burying ground on his estate at Marshfield. grave bears his name, and the text selected by himself, "Lord, I believe, help thou my unbelief."



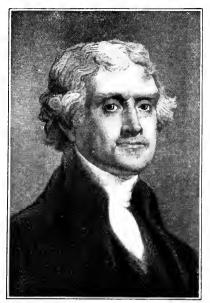
CHAPTER VII.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN

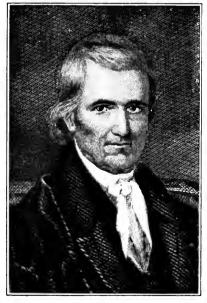
"This constitution can end in despotism, as other forms have done before it, only when the people shall become so corrupted as to need despotic government, being incapable of any other." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Benjamin Franklin in the Hall of Fame.

ENJAMIN FRANKLIN, the philosopher pre-eminent among the early American patriots, was born on Milk street, Boston, January 17, 1706. They had good sized families in those days or Benjamin never would have been born, for he had the honor to be the fifteenth child of his father's family of seventeen. His mother was the daughter of the old Nantucket poet, Peter Folger. The father was a soapboiler and tallow-chandler, but in spite of his rather homely calling, we are assured that he had a taste for drawing and could do rather good work at it, as well as possessing skill in music. Benjamin put on his parents' tombstone in the old Granary Burying Ground, in Boston, these words, "He was a pious and prudent man; she a discreet and virtuous woman."

When Benjamin was eight years old he was sent to the public grammar school, where he remained for a year. It was then expected that he would receive a college education









THOMAS JEFFERSON, 91 Votes JOHN MARSHALL, 91 Votes

ROBERT FULTON, 86 Votes
RALPH WALDO EMERSON, 87 Votes

FIRE CAST TO SEE

FRANKLIN

and become a preacher. But the pressure of that large family, like the pressure of a growing crowd of young birds in the nest, crowded him over the side of the nest into work.

At ten years of age he was set to work in the tallow chandlery, but the flavor of it was not to his taste. As soon as he had learned to read, which was very early, he devoured every book he could get his hands on, and so his father concluded to make a printer of him, and apprenticed him to an elder brother till he was twenty-one.

Two or three years after the commencement of the apprenticeship, his brother set up the fourth newspaper published in America, the New England Courant. The press naturally took root in America. From the first, it has called forth the best talent in the country, and in Franklin's day was pretty much the only avenue open for miscellaneous literature.

The young Franklin caught the mania of writing from the consequence it gave the contributors to the paper, and, knowing that a prophet has no honor in the guise of a printer's devil, slipped his anonymous offerings by night under the door and awaited the result. He had the satisfaction of hearing them read with becoming admiration, and probably the extraordinary luxury of setting them in type himself.

The Courant was what would be called in modern slang a "spicy" paper—trenchant and satirical. It took some liberties with the powers that were—the church, state, and the "college" of those times—freedoms which would probably pass for civilities, as such things go, now-a-days. The Assembly, in consequence, tyranically ousted James Frank-

lin. This led to cancelling his brother's indentures, that the paper might appear with Benjamin's name,

The relations of master and apprentice in the good old times allowed greater indulgence to the temper of the employer than we hope is permissible at present. Ouarrels arose between the brothers; one perhaps was saucy, the other passionate, and blows sometimes followed. Benjamin, taking advantage of the broken indentures, resolved to leave; obstacles were then interposed; he managed to evade them, raised money by the sale of his books, and embarking in a sloop, fled to New York. Finding no opportunity in that city, he pursued his way, with various adventures of considerable interest, as related in the Autobiography, to Philadelphia, making his first entrance into the place, in which he was afterwards to play so important a part, from a boat which he had assisted in rowing down the Delaware, one memorable Sunday morning, in October, 1723, at the age of seventeen. He was clad in his working dress, soiled by exposures in the way; fatigued, hungry, and almost penniless.

The incidents of that first day are as familiar as anything in *Robinson Crusoc*. Every boy has pictured the young Benjamin Franklin walking along Market street, with the "three great puffy rolls," passing the door of his future wife, noticed not very favorably by that lady, making the circuit of the town, sharing those never-to-be-forgotten loaves with a mother and her child, till he finds shelter in sleep, in a silent meeting of the Quakers.

He at once found employment, and was soon prospering, but the next year was led away on a wild-goose chase to England, which, while it was a failure as a business enterprise, was a source of education to the quick mind of young

FRANKLIN

Benjamin Franklin. He returned to Pennsylvania in 1726, when he was twenty years old, and went to work at his trade as a printer. After a number of literary enterprises, the *Pennsylvania Gazette* became his property September 25, 1729. In 1730 he was married to Deborah Read, who was his loving and honored wife for forty-four years.

In 1732 Franklin began the publication of his famous *Poor Richard's Almanac*, which appeared annually for a quarter of a century. It was a great favorite with our forefathers, as it well might be in those days, with its stock of useful information, and the cheerful facetiousness and shrewd worldly-wise maxims of temperance, health, and good fortune, by its editor, Richard Saunders, as he called himself—for Franklin appeared on its title-page only as printer and publisher.

The maxims at the close of the work, in 1758, were collected into a famous tract, *The Way to Wealth*, which, printed on broad sheets, and translated into various languages, has been long since incorporated into the proverbial wisdom of the world. By some persons its lessons have been thought to give a rather avaricious turn to the industry of the country; but there was nothing really in Franklin or his philosophy to encourage parsimony.

Benevolence and true kindness were laws of his nature, and if he taught men to be prudent and economical, it was that they might be just and beneficent. We have not only such spurs to activity as "Diligence is the mother of good luck," and "One to-day is worth two to-morrows," but a charitable word for the unfortunate, and those who fall in the race. "It is hard," he says "for an empty sack to stand upright."

Public duties now began to flow in upon Franklin apace. In 1736 he was chosen clerk of the General Assembly, which gave him some incidental advantages in securing the printing of the laws, and the following year was appointed Deputy Postmaster in Philadelphia. His hand is in everything useful which is taking its rise in Philadelphia. He is the Man of Ross in the place, setting on foot a building for Whitefield to preach in, instituting fire companies, editing and publishing his newspaper, printing books, issuing, in 1741, the General Magazine and Historical Chronicle, inventing his Franklin stove in 1742, drawing up a proposal for the establishment of an Academy in 1743, out of which grew the University of Pennsylvania; the next year projecting and establishing the American Philosophical Society; afterwards assisting in founding the Pennsylvania Hospital.

The public business of the country is now to raise Franklin to a wider field of exertion than the city limits of Philadelphia. In 1753 he is appointed by the department in London, Postmaster-General for the Colonies. The following year he is sent by the Pennsylvania House of Assembly as a member to the Congress of Commissioners, meeting at Albany, to confer with the Chief of the Six Nations, on common means of defense.

From his earliest boyhood, Benjamin Franklin had that curious inventive turn of mind which is always asking the reason for things, and ever seeking to make experiment with attempts to improve conditions. As he grew older these tendencies settled into serious philosophical studies, which now began to bear fruit in numerous experiments and inventions. His attention appears to have been first called to the subject of electricity on a visit to Boston, in 1746, when



he witnessed the experiments of Dr. Spence, who had lately come from Scotland. The arrival of a glass tube in Philadelphia, sent by the ingenious Peter Collinson, of London, with directions for its use, also stimulated inquiry, which Franklin carried on to advantage with the important assistance of his friend Ebenezer Kinnersley.

His first observations, including his discovery of positive and negative electricity, were communicated in a letter to Collinson, dated July 11, 1747. In 1749, he suggests the use of pointed rods—the invention of the lightning-rod—to draw electricity harmlessly to the ground or water. His celebrated kite experiment, identifying lightning and electricity, was made at Philadelphia in the summer of 1752.

As his researches went on, the results were communicated, through his correspondent Collinson, to the Royal Society, but their publication at first fell into the hands of Cave, the celebrated publisher of the *Gentleman's Magazine*, by whom they were issued in quarto. Of the style and philosophical merit of these communications, which have a place in every history of the science, we may cite the generous testimony of Sir Humphrey Davy. "A singular felicity of induction," he says, "guided all Franklin's researches, and by very small means he established very grand truths. The style and manner of his publication on electricity are almost as worthy of admiration as the doctrine it contains."

The honor conferred upon Franklin for these communications and discoveries, by the Royal Society, in making him a Fellow, in 1756, was, contrary to the regulations of that body, bestowed unsolicited when he was in America.

A little later Franklin visited England, where he made many great friends and was honored as a philosopher. The

University of Oxford made him a Doctor of Laws. He returned to America in 1762, but two years later was returned to London as an agent for the Colonies. No more astute counsellor could have been forwarded to cope with the diplomacy of the Old World. Being called before Parliament, without special preparation, he answered fully and shrewdly all questions proposed. He remained in England ten years, seeking to avert the War of the Revolution. great Lord Chatham heard him gladly, and agreed with him, but was powerless to avert the coming storm. At last, seeing that it must soon break, Franklin returned to his native land. He landed in America the 5th of May, 1775, and heard on his arrival of the battle of Lexington. It was fought while he was on the Atlantic. He was elected immediately to the second Continental Congress, counseling with the wisest men of his time while he assisted in the military defense of his State as a member of its Committee of Safety. In Congress he drafted articles of Confederation, was appointed Postmaster-General, visited the camp of Washington at Cambridge—think of the runaway apprentice of half a century before taking this glance at his native town-is sent to Canada to negotiate insurrection, and on that memorable day of July, at the age of seventy, puts his neat, flowing signature to the Declaration of Independence. must be unanimous," said Hancock, on this occasion; "there must be no pulling different ways; we must all hang together." "Yes," answered Franklin, "we must, indeed, hang together, or we will be pretty sure to hang separately."

MANUFACE

This Ulysses of many counsels is next at the head of a Convention at Philadelphia, framing a State Constitution, in which, with less wisdom than usual, he advocated a single

FRANKLIN

legislative assembly; anon we find him traveling to Staten Island, sleeping in the same bed with John Adams, and philosophically arguing that statesman to repose with a curtain dissertation on opening the window for ventilation, as the commissioners pursued their way to a fruitless interview with Lord Howe. A month later and he is on his way to Paris, a commissioner to negotiate a treaty and alliance with the French monarch. His residence at the capital, apart from the toilsome business of his American negotiations, which taxed all his resources and equanimity, has an air of genteel comedy and stage triumph.

We may not here pause over the negotiations at Paris, which belong as well to others and altogether to the general page of history, but must hasten to the final settlement. Suffice it that in the most intricate perplexities, civil, naval and military, of embarrassed finance and threatened political actions, perplexed by Arthur Lee, supporting Jay at Madrid and Paul Jones on the ocean, smoothing, aiding, contriving and assisting by word and by pen, always sagacious, always to the point, whether commissioner or plenipotentiary, he steers the bark of his country to the desired haven. signs with Jay the preliminary Treaty of Peace with Great Britain and its final ratification, September 3, 1783. Continuing his duties for awhile, he finally, burdened with infirmities, left Paris in July, 1785, passed a few days in England, and reached Philadelphia in September. A grateful nation, from the highest to the lowest, honored his return.

America, too, had yet other duties in store for her representative son. He held for three years the Presidency of Pennsylvania under its old Constitution, and when, at the instigation of Hamilton and Madison, the chiefs of the



nation assembled, under the Presidency of Washington, to form the Constitution of the United States, Franklin was there, counseling and suggesting as ever, and pouring oil on the troubled waters of controversy.

Benjamin Franklin lived through three generations of his countrymen. He was born in the old Puritan time, and had listened to the preaching of Cotton Mather. He saw the beginning and the ending of two great wars, reaching from Wolfe, who fell on the Heights of Abraham, to Washington, who became the Father of his Country. It was his privilege and honor to have part also in that great era of laws and legislation which established the Republic upon its sure foundation. He did much also to inaugurate a new period in philosophy; he was the herald of new principles and policies; he did more than any other man in his day to encourage literature; he left his name and influence ineffaceably on the two great cities of Boston and Philadelphia. He had become one of his nation's immortals. In his declining years his daughter, Mrs. Bache, and his family of grandchildren, were with him in his home in Market street, Philadelphia. His homely wisdom and love of anecdote, kept him company to the last. Honored by all mankind, he quietly fell asleep April 17, 1790.





CHAPTER VIII.

ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT

"I determined first to use the greatest number of troops practicable, second, to hammer continuously against the enemy, until, by mere attrition if in no other way, there should be nothing left to him but submission." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Ulysses S. Grant in the Hall of Fame.

LYSSES SIMPSON GRANT was born at Point Pleasant, Clermont County, Ohio, in April, 1822. His father was a tanner, a pursuit which did not at all please young Grant. From his earliest boyhood he liked to handle horses, and while still a small boy, did most of the work connected with the farm belonging to his father, near the town where they lived. As he grew older, he was very fond of the country sports and especially delighted in horsemanship. Indeed, he became such an adept at horseback riding that he could imitate successfully some of the most daring feats of the circus ring, which, once in a while, rejoiced the boys of the countryside.

As he showed no disposition to become a tanner, his father, looking around for a profession for his boy, saw an opportunity to get him appointed to a cadetship at West Point. Young Grant did not hear of this with any great

enthusiasm, as he feared he would not be able to pass the examination. His baptismal name was Hiram Ulysses Grant, but the member of Congress who gave him the appointment to West Point got the name mixed, and wrote it Ulysses Simpson Grant, and so it got on to the rolls and remained forever after.

Grant entered West Point in 1839, at the age of seventeen, and graduated in 1843, the twenty-first in a class of thirty-nine. He made no very great reputation while in the Academy as a student, though he displayed considerable taste for mathematics; while his general abilities and moral qualities were undoubted. The skill in horsemanship which he carried with him, distinguished him in the exercises in the riding school. One of his biographers, Albert D. Richardson, has recorded an anecdote of his proficiency in this soldierly accomplishment. "There was nothing," says he, "he could not ride. He commanded, sat, and jumped a horse with singular ease and grace; was seen to the best advantage when mounted and at full gallop; could perform more feats than any other member of his class, and was altogether one of the very best riders West Point has ever known.

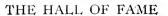
"The noted horse of that whole region was a powerful, long-legged sorrel, known as 'York.' Grant and his classmate, Couts, were the only cadets who rode him at all, and Couts could not approach Grant. It was his delight to jump York over the fifth bar, about five feet from the ground; and the best leap ever made at West Point, something more than six feet, is still marked there as Grant's upon York.' York's way was to approach the bar at a gentle gallop, crouch like a cat, and fly over with rarest grace. One would see his

GRANT

fore feet high in the air, his heels rising as his fore feet fell, and then all four falling lightly together. It needed a firm seat, a steady hand, and a quick eye to keep upon the back of that flying steed. At the final examination, his chief achievement was with his famous horse York. In presence of the Board of Visitors, he made the famous leap of six feet and three or four inches."

Grant left West Point with the brevet appointment of second lieutenant in the Fourth Infantry, and presently joined his regiment at Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, Mo., where he became acquainted with and formed an attachment to the sister of one of his Academy classmates, Miss Julia Dent, the lady who subsequently became his wife. This was the period of meditated Texas annexation. Portions of the small national army were gradually being concentrated on the southern frontier. The regiment to which Grant was attached was pushed forward in the movement, tarrying a year at Fort Jessup, on Red River, when it was sent to Corpus Christi, Texas, forming a part of General Taylor's army of observation, Grant being now promoted full second lieutenant, and in the spring of 1846 reaching the Rio Grande.

It was a challenge to the Mexican forces on the right bank of the river, which they were not long in accepting. The contest fairly began in May, with the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, in both of which actions Grant was actively engaged. He was also in the thick of the fight in the severe assault of Monterey, in September. Shortly after the arrival of General Scott at Vera Cruz, in the beginning of the following year, Grant joined that commander, his regiment with others having been withdrawn from the



forces of General Taylor, to take part in the expedition against the capital. He was with the army of Scott in the successive battles from Cerro Gordo, onward, which marked the victorious progress to the city of Mexico, ever active in the field and as quartermaster, and was breveted first lieutenant and captain, for gallant and meritorious conduct, at Molino del Rey and Chapultepec.

The war being ended, Grant, on a visit to St. Louis, married his betrothed in August, 1848, and was subsequently stationed for two years with his regiment at Detroit, with a brief interval of service at Sackett's Harbor, discharging the duties of quartermaster. In 1852, his regiment was sent to the Pacific, and stationed in the vicinity of Portland. Oregon, where, in 1853, he was promoted to a full captaincy. He was then ordered with his company to Fort Humboldt, in Northern California.

Tiring of the monotony of military life in time of peace. Grant resigned his commission in 1854. He now passed several years in farming operations with his wife's family in Missouri, and in 1859, became engaged with a friend in business at St. Louis as real estate agent, with the firm of Boggs & Grant. At this time he made an application to the authorities of the city for a local office. The characteristic letter addressed to the Hon. County Commissioners, in which he presented his claims, has been preserved by his biographers; it reads as follows:

Gentlemen: I beg leave to submit myself as an applicant for the office of County Engineer, should the office be rendered vacant, and at the same time to submit the names of a few citizens who have been kind enough to recommend me for the office. I have made no effort to get a large number of names, nor the names of persons with whom I am not personally acquainted. I enclose here-



with also, a statement from Prof. J. J. Reynolds, who was a classmate of mine at West Point, as to qualifications.

Should your honorable body see proper to give me the appointment, I pledge myself to give the office my entire attention, and shall hope to give general satisfaction.

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT.

This application, though backed by a goodly number of business friends, was rejected, his competitor for the office succeeding, it is said, through greater political influence, though, it must be admitted, there was but a feeble recognition at this time of the talents and character by which Grant subsequently became so famous. "There was no other special objection to him," says his biographer, Richardson, "than his supposed democratic proclivities from his political antecedents. His ability as an engineer was accorded. He was not much known, though the commissioners had occasionally seen him about town, a trifle shabby in dress, with pantaloons tucked in his boots. They supposed him a good office man, but hardly equal to the high responsibility of keeping the roads in order. He might answer for a clerk, but in this county engineership, talent and efficiency were needed."

A partial amend for this disappointment was made by a minor position in the Custom House at St. Louis, out of which he was thrown, after a few weeks possession, by the death of his superior, the collector. On the prospect of a vacancy in the County Engineership in 1860, he sent in a second application to the commissioners, but the office was not vacated, and of course nothing came of it. In this extremity of his fortunes, having a family to support, he removed to Galena, Illinois, where his father had established a

profitable leather business. In this store Grant was employed at the very humble salary of eight hundred dollars. In this position he was found when the attack on Sumter, in the spring of 1861, summoned the country to arms for the preservation of the integrity of the Union.

Grant was at first employed in a clerical capacity by Governor Yates, of Illinois, but after some two months of waiting, he was appointed Colonel of the Twenty-first Illinois Volunteers, and it was in command of this regiment that he began one of the most remarkable military careers in all history.

Militarion

At the close of the war, indeed, before its close, Congress revived the grade of Lieutenant-General, and conferred it upon General Grant, making him Commander-in-Chief of all the armies of the United States.

One of the most picturesque scenes in American history was the final surrender by General Lee to General Grant, which took place at Appomattox Court House on the 9th of April, 1865. Grant's generous conduct at that time won the heart of the South, and did much, not only then but in the days to come, to hasten the re-uniting of the bonds of fellowship among the two sections of the country.

Grant's great success as a general in terminating the war, with the good sense and ability, mingled firmness and moderation, which he had uniformly displayed as a leader of events, marked him out as the inevitable candidate for the Presidency of the party to whom had fallen the conduct of the war. The interval which elapsed saw him steadily engaged in Washington, occupied with his duties as Lieutenant-General, and for a short time during the suspension of Stanton, Acting Secretary of War.

GRANT

When the Republican National Convention met at Chicago, in May, 1868, Grant was unanimously nominated for the Presidency on the first ballot. In his letter of acceptance, after endorsing the resolutions of the Convention, he added, "If elected to the office of President of the United States, it will be my endeavor to administer all the laws in good faith, with economy, and with the view of giving peace, quiet, and protection everywhere. In times like the present, it is impossible, or at least eminently improper, to lay down a policy to be adhered to, right or wrong, through an administration of four years. New political issues not foreseen, are constantly arising; the views of the public on old ones are constantly changing, and a purely administrative office should always be left free to execute the will of the people. I always have respected that will, and always shall.

"Peace, and universal prosperity—its sequence, with economy of administration, will lighten the burden of taxation, while it constantly reduces the national debt. Let us

have peace."

At the election in November, Grant was chosen President by the vote of twenty-six States; Mississippi, Texas,

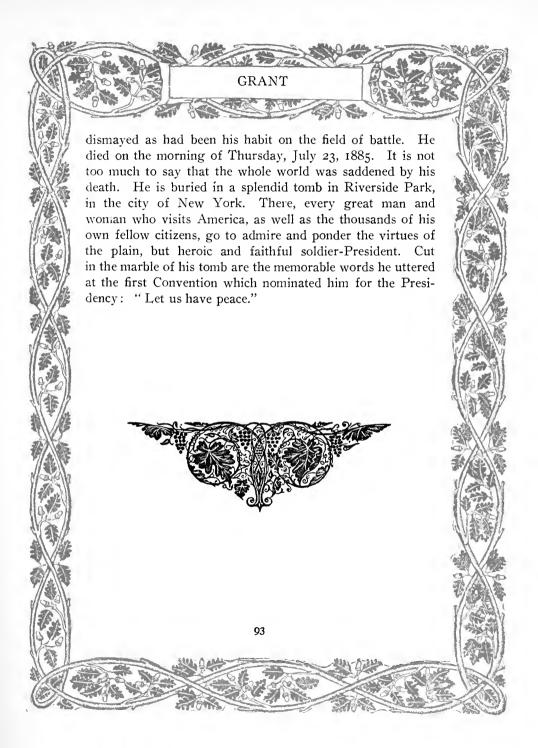
and Virginia, not voting.

President Grant's inaugural address on assuming the Presidency was marked by a tone of moderation and deference to the will of the people, as expressed in the Acts of Congress. His administration was in accord with their measures. Among the leading features of its domestic policy, was the gradual restoration to the South of its privileges, forfeited by the necessities of the war, and the reduction of the national debt; while its foreign policy secured the negotiation of the treaty of arbitration with England for the

settlement of claims, arising from the negligence or wrongdoing of that country in relation to certain questions of international law, during the Southern rebellion. When, in 1872, at the approaching conclusion of his term of office, a new nomination was to be made for the Presidency, he was again chosen by the Convention of the Republican party as their candidate. The result of the election was equally decided with that following his first nomination. He received the vote of thirty-one States, with a popular majority, over Horace Greeley, of 762,991.

After his second term as President of the United States, General Grant proceeded with his wife to make a tour of the world. It turned out to be one marvelous reception. No private citizen, such as General Grant then was, ever before received such an international greeting. In all the great courts of the world he was honored as a king, and wherever he went great crowds gathered to look upon his face and cheer him. On his return to the United States he was almost compelled by his friends to become for a third time a candidate for the Presidency, but was defeated in the Convention.

Early in 1884, General Grant began to be troubled with the illness which proved his last. It was cancer of the tongue, and from the first there was no hope that he could be cured. His closing days were given to the writing of his Memoirs, by which he hoped to leave something that would furnish sufficient financial support for his wife and children, his fortune having been swept away through the dishonesty of men in whom he had trusted. His Memoirs proved not only to be a great literary but a great financial success. Facing the last enemy, the brave old soldier remained as un-



CHAPTER IX.

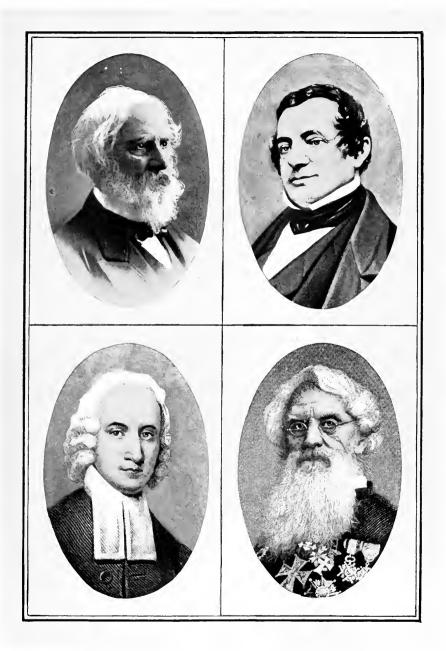
JOHN MARSHALL

"The Constitution, and the laws made in pursuance thereof, are supreme; they control the constitutions and the laws of the respective States and cannot be controlled by them." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of John Marshall in the Hall of Fame.

OHN MARSHALL, the great jurist of the early epoch of American history was the eldest of fifteen children, and was born September 24, 1755, in Germantown, Virginia. His father, Thomas Marshall, was with Braddock, an officer in the Colonial service, and witnessed the great defeat of that ill-starred officer.

When John Marshall was ten years old his father moved up into the more hilly section of the country under the Blue Ridge Mountains. His education was largely received from his father; this was added to with short terms at neighboring schools from time to time, and attendance for about a year at a school in Westmoreland County where George Washington had attended. One of young Marshall's schoolmates was a certain James Monroe, who afterwards came to be President of the United States.

When Marshall was about eighteen years old he began to study *Blackstone*, but it was soon laid aside, for the War



HENRY W. LONGFELLOW, 85 Votes JONATHAN EDWARDS 82 Votes

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

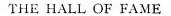
ADDRESS CAMES THE F

MARSHALL

of the Revolution was coming on apace, and young Marshall had in him patriotic, fighting blood. Horace Binney has given us a graphic pen-picture of the personal appearance of the young soldier. It is drawn of him in May, 1775, at a time when, as a lieutenant, he is drilling a company of soldiers. This is the way he is painted:

"He was about six feet high, straight, and rather slender, of dark complexion, showing little, if any, rosy red, yet good health, the outline of a face nearly a circle, and within that, eyes dark to blackness, strong and penetrating, beaming with intelligence and good nature; an upright forehead, rather low, was terminated in a horizontal line by a mass of raven-black hair, of unusual thickness and strength. The features of the face were in harmony with this outline, and the temples fully developed. The result of this combination was interesting and very agreeable. The body and limbs indicated agility rather than strength, in which, however, he was by no means deficient. He wore a purple or pale blue hunting-shirt, and trousers of the same material fringed with white. A round black hat, mounted with the buck's tail for a cockade, crowned the figure and the man. He went through the manual exercise by word and motion, deliberately pronounced and performed in the presence of the company before he required the men to imitate him; and then proceeded to exercise them with the most perfect temper. .

"After a few lessons the company were dismissed, and informed that if they wished to hear more about the war, and would form a circle about him, he would tell them what he understood about it. The circle was formed, and he addressed the company for something like an hour. He then



challenged an acquaintance to a game of quoits, and they closed the day with foot-races and other athletic exercises, at which there was no betting."

"This," adds Mr. Binney, "is a portrait, to which in simplicity, gayety of heart, and manliness of spirit, in everything but the symbols of the youthful soldier, and one or two of those lineaments which the hand of time, however gentle, changes and perhaps improves, he never lost his resemblance."

Marshall accompanied his father to the war as a lieutenant, and in a year or two became a captain.

Young Marshall was at the first fighting in Virginia, in the fall of 1775, and afterwards served in New Jersey, Pennsylvania and New York; and returned to Virginia toward the close of the war. He was with Washington during the awful winter at Valley Forge, was at the battle of Brandywine, and took part in the actions at Germantown, Monmouth, Stony Point, and Paulus Hook. It is quite significant that the young officer, who had not yet been admitted to the Bar, was often chosen as Judge Advocate. During the winter at Valley Forge, his strong, robust body and great fund of cheerfulness and good humor made him a popular favorite with the soldiers. Josiah Quincy says he once heard Marshall's early life, and especially his athletic powers, described at a dinner of eminent Virginians. Quincy says:

"It was said in them that he surpassed any man in the army; that when the soldiers were idle at their quarters, it was usual for the officers to engage in matches of quoits, or in jumping and racing; that he would throw a quoit farther, and beat at a race any other; that he was the only man who,

MARSHALL

with a running jump, could clear a stick laid on the heads of two men as tall as himself. On one occasion he ran in his stocking feet with a comrade. His mother, in knitting his stockings, had the legs of blue yarn and the heels of white. This circumstance, combined with his uniform success in the race, led the soldiers, who were always present at these races, to give him the sobriquet of 'Silver-Heels,' the name by which he was generally known among them."

In 1779 the Virginia troops were disbanded, and Marshall went to Virginia to await the action of the Legislature concerning the raising of new troops. While on this visit at Yorktown, he met a little Miss Ambler, then only fourteen years of age, who became his wife two years later. While he was waiting for the Legislature, he attended two courses of lectures at the college on law and natural philosophy. This was all the college education he ever had; but later in life he received high honors from several colleges.

John Marshall was licensed to practice law in the summer of 1780, but he did not retire from the army till 1781. He then began to practice in Fauquier County when the courts were opened after Cornwallis surrendered. In the spring of 1782 he was elected to the House of Burgesses, and became a member of the Privy Council the same year. He was sent to the Assembly eight times, and in 1788 was elected to the Federal Convention of Virginia, and in 1799 was elected to Congress.

Marshall removed to Richmond in 1783, and made that his home for the rest of his life. It was the centre around which gathered the brightest lawyers in that part of the country, and Marshall soon came to be a leading man among them.

At first, he had brought from the army, and from his home on the frontier, simple and rustic ways which surprised some persons at Richmond, whose conception of greatness was associated with very different models of dress and behavior. "He was one morning strolling," we are told, "through the streets of Richmond, attired in a plain linen roundabout and shorts, with his hat under his arm, from which he was eating cherries, when he stopped in the porch of the Eagle Hotel, indulged in a little pleasantry with the landlord, and then passed on." A gentleman from the country was present, who had a case coming on before the Court of Appeals, and was referred by the landlord to Marshall as the best lawyer to employ. But "the careless, languid air" of Marshall had so prejudiced the man that he refused to employ him. The clerk, when this client entered the court-room, also recommended Marshall, but the other would have none of him. A venerable-looking lawyer, with powdered wig and in black cloth, soon entered, and the gentleman engaged him. In the first case that came up, this man and Marshall spoke on opposite sides. The gentleman listened, saw his mistake, and secured Marshall at once; frankly telling him the whole story, and adding that while he had come with one hundred dollars to pay his lawyer, he had but five dollars left. Marshall good-naturedly took this, and helped in the case. In the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, at the age of thirty-three he is described, rising after Monroe had spoken, as "a tall young man, slovenly dressed in loose summer apparel. His manners, like those of Monroe, were in strange contrast with those of Edmund Randolph or of Grayson."

In 1789 Marshall declined the office of District Attor-



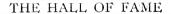
ney of the United States at Richmond, in 1795 that of Attorney-General of the United States, and in 1796 that of Minister to France, all of which were offered him by George Washington. In 1797 President Adams persuaded him to go with Pinckney and Gerry as envoy to France. On his return, in 1798, he was received at Philadelphia with great demonstrations of respect, and with the most marvelous enthusiasm.

Marshall was commissioned as Chief Justice of the United States, January 31, 1801, and held that honorable position for thirty-four years. Coming to his place so early in the history of jurisprudence under the Constitution of the Republic, both his opportunity and his responsibility were very great, and the ability and fidelity with which he pursued his onerous duties won him his royal place among America's immortals.

Marshall remained until the close of his life a man of remarkable spirits and vigor. His youthful enthusiasm and delightful geniality which had marked him in youth remained with him in old age. Horace Binney says: "After doing my best one morning to overtake Chief Justice Marshall, in his quick march to the Capitol, when he was nearer to eighty than seventy, I asked him to what cause in particular he attributed that strong and quick step, and he replied that he thought it was most due to his commission in the Army of the Revolution, in which he had been a regular foot practitioner for six years."

Marshall was a famous player of quoits. Mr. G. W. Munford, writing of a Richmond quoit club says:

"We have seen Mr. Marshall, in later times, when he was Chief Justice of the United States, on his hands and



knees, with a straw and a penknife, the blade of the knife stuck through the straw, holding it between the edge of the quoit and the hub; and when it was a very doubtful question, pinching or biting off the ends of the straw, until it would fit to a hair."

James K. Paulding has written a most entertaining account of a game of quoits in 1820, when Jarvis, the artist, was present, playing evidently on the same side with Chief Justice Marshall. Paulding writes:

"I remember," he says, "in the course of the game, and when the parties were nearly at a tie, that some dispute arose as to the quoit nearest the meg. The Chief Justice was chosen umpire between the quoit belonging to Jarvis and that of Billy Haxall. The judge bent down on one knee, and with a straw essayed the decision of this important question, on which the fate of the game in a great measure depended. After nicely measuring and frequently biting off the end of the straw, 'Gentlemen,' said he, 'you will perceive this quoit would have it, but the rule of the game is to measure from the visible iron. Now that clod of dirt hides almost half an inch. But, then he has a right to the nearest part of the meg; and here, as you will perceive, is a splinter, which belongs to and is part of the meg, as much as the State of Virginia is a part of the Union. This is giving Mr. Haxall a great advantage; but, notwithstanding, in my opinion, Jarvis has it by at least the sixteenth part of an inch, and so I decide, like a just judge, in my own favor."

Judge Story, speaking of the personal qualities of Marshall says: "Upon a first introduction he would be thought to be cold and reserved; but he was neither the one nor the other. It was simply a habit of easy taciturnity, watching,

MARSHALL

as it were, his own turn to follow the line of conversation, and not to presume to lead it. . . . Meet him in a stagecoach as a stranger, and travel with him a whole day, and you would only be struck with his readiness to administer to the accommodation of others, and his anxiety to appropriate least to himself. Be with him the unknown guest at an inn, and he seemed adjusted to the very scene, partaking of the warm welcome of its comforts, whenever found; and if not found, resigning himself without complaint to its meanest arrangements. . . He had great simplicity of character, manners, dress, and deportment, and vet with a natural dignity that suppressed impertinence and silenced rudeness. His simplicity . . . had an exquisite naivete, which charmed every one, and gave a sweetness to his familiar conversation approaching to fascination. The first impression of a stranger, upon his introduction to him, was generally that of disappointment. It seemed hardly credible that such simplicity should be the accompaniment of such acknowledged greatness. The consciousness of power was not there; the air of office was not there; there was no play of the lights or shades of rank, no study of effect in tone or bearing."

Daniel Webster, in 1814, while he was still a member of Congress from New Hampshire, wrote home to his brother Ezekiel: "There is no man in the court that strikes me like Marshall. He is a plain man, looking very much like Colonel Adams, and about three inches taller. I have never seen a man of whose intellect I had a higher opinion."

In 1831 Marshall went to Philadelphia, in the autumn, to undergo the torture of the operation of lithotomy, before the days of ether. A Dr. Randall, writing of the occasion, says:

"It will be readily admitted that, in consequence of Judge Marshall's very advanced age, the hazard attending the operation, however skilfully performed, was considerably increased. I consider it but an act of justice due to the memory of that great and good man to state that, in my opinion, his recovery was in a large degree owing to his extraordinary self-possession, and to the calm and philosophical views which he took of his case, and the various circumstances attending it.

"It fell to my lot to make the necessary preparations. In the discharge of this duty I visited him on the morning of the day fixed on for the operation, two hours previously to that at which it was to be performed. Upon entering his room I found him engaged in eating his breakfast. received me with a pleasant smile upon his countenance, and said: 'Well, doctor, you find me taking breakfast, and I assure you I have had a good one. I thought it very probable that this might be my last chance, and therefore I determined to enjoy it and eat heartily.' I expressed the great pleasure which I felt at seeing him so cheerful, and said that I hoped all would soon be happily over. He replied to this that he did not feel the least anxiety or uneasiness respecting the operation or its results. He said that he had not the slightest desire to live, laboring under the sufferings to which he was then subjected; that he was perfectly ready to take all the chances of an operation, and he knew there were many against him; and that if he could be relieved by it he was willing to live out his appointed time, but if not, would rather die than hold existence accompanied with the pain and misery which he then endured.

"After he finished his breakfast I administered to him

MARSHALL

some medicine; he then inquired at what hour the operation would be performed. I mentioned the hour of eleven. He said, 'Very well, do you wish me now for any other purpose, or may I lie down and go to sleep?' I was a good deal surprised at this question, but told him that if he could sleep it would be very desirable. He immediately placed himself upon the bed, and fell into a profound sleep, and continued so until I was obliged to rouse him in order to undergo the operation. He exhibited the same fortitude, scarcely uttering a murmur, throughout the whole procedure, which, from the peculiar nature of his complaint, was necessarily tedious."

On Christmas day of that same year his wife died. He had loved her most devotedly for more than fifty years. The day before she died, she hung about his neck a locket in which was a little wisp of her hair. He wore it always, day and night, and gave orders that it should be the last thing removed from his body after his death.

A fee 1.

After his recovery, in 1831, Marshall remained in good health until 1835, when he rapidly declined. He died in Philadelphia, July 6, 1835, and was buried by the side of his beloved wife in the Schokoe Hill Cemetery, in Richmond, Virginia.





CHAPTER X.

THOMAS JEFFERSON

"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their creator with certain inalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." Inscription on the TABLET ERECTED TO THE MEMORY OF THOMAS JEFFERSON IN THE HALL OF FAME

HOMAS JEFFERSON, the author of the Declaration of Independence, was born April 2, 1743. His father, Peter Jefferson, was a man of superb physique, and was famous for being the strongest man in Virginia in his time. It is said of him that he could lift from the sides to an upright position two hogsheads of tobacco at once, each weighing a thousand pounds. He was also a man of eminent courage and wisdom, and of such conspicuous honesty, that he was the man generally chosen throughout the community as executor or trustee whenever there was need of such service.

Peter Jefferson was a member of the House of Burgesses, and a rising man, but died in August, 1757, in his fiftieth year.

Thomas Jefferson, at the death of his father, was only fourteen years of age. He was left, however, in very com-

THOMAS JEFFERSON,

WE HOLD THESE TRYTHS TO BE SELF-EVIDENT THAT ALL MEN ARE CREATED EQVAL THAT THEY ARE ENDOWED BY THEIR CREATOR WITH CERTAIN INALIENABLE RIGHTS THAT AMONG THESE ARE LIFE LIBERTY AND THE PVRSVIT OF HAPPINESS



JOHN JAMES AVDVBON

THE PRODUCTIONS OF NATURE SOON BECAME MY PLAYMATES I FELT THAT AN INTIMACY WITH THEM NOT CONSISTING OF FRIENDSHIP MERELY BUT BORDERING ON FRENZY MUST ACCOMPANY MY STEPS THROUGH LIFE

Action to the state of the stat



fortable circumstances and with excellent family connections. He grew to be a slender and sinewy young man, six feet two and a half inches tall, with sandy hair, and gray eyes. He was athletic, fond of shooting, and a skilful and daring horseman, even for a Virginian. He entered William and Mary College in 1760, at the age of seventeen. The college was at Williamsburg, then the capital of the colony, and his relations with the Randolphs made him free of the best houses. A Scotch doctor, William Small, was Professor of Mathematics and Philosophy. This man seems to have been a real genius for teaching, having that indescribable power which some men possess of being able to fire the mind of the pupil with a great zeal for learning. Jefferson afterwards said that it was the presence of this teacher in the University which fixed the destinies of his life.

Jefferson was evidently a hard worker at college. He tells us that during his second collegiate year it was his habit to study fifteen hours a day, and for his only exercise ran, at twilight, a mile out of the city and back again.

He was only two years at college, but his education was happily continued in his immediate entrance upon the study of the law with George Wythe, afterwards Chancellor of Virginia. His career at the Bar began in 1767, when he was only twenty-four years old. He was a well-trained, skilful lawyer, an adept in the casuistry of legal questions—more distinguished, however, for his ability in argument than for his power as an advocate. He was throughout his life little of an orator, and we shall find him hereafter, in scenes where eloquence was peculiarly felt, more powerful in the committee room than in the debate.

His first entrance on political life was at the age of



twenty-six, in 1769, when he was sent to the House of Burgesses from the County of Albemarle, the entrance on a troublous time in the consideration of national grievances, and we find him engaged at once in preparing the resolutions and address to the Governor's message. The House, in reply to the recent declarations of Parliament, reasserted the American principles of taxation and petition, and other questions in jeopardy, and, in consequence, was promptly dissolved by Lord Botetourt. The members, the next day, George Washington among them, met at the Raleigh tavern, and pledged themselves to a non-importation agreement.

The next year, on the conflagration of the house at Shadwell, where he had his home with his mother, he took up his residence at the adjacent "Monticello," also on his own paternal grounds, in a portion of the edifice so famous afterwards as the dwelling place of his maturer years. Unhappily, many of his early papers, his books and those of his father, were burnt in the destruction of his old home. In 1772, on New Year's Day, he took a step further in domestic life, in marriage with Mrs. Martha Skelton, who had been left a widow in her nineteenth year.

Thomas Jefferson was the most vigorous member of the House of Burgesses, which was dissolved again and again by the British Governor.

The Congress of 1774 met and adopted mild forms of petition, but all the while committees of safety were being organized in different parts of the country, and Jefferson headed the list in his county. He was also in the Second Virginia Convention at Richmond, where he heard Patrick Henry's ardent appeal to the God of Battles—"I repeat it, sir, we must fight!"

JEFFERSON

The Assembly adopted the view so far as preparing means of defense, and that, the students of events in Massachusetts began to think, meant war. The delegates to the first Congress were elected to the second, and in case Peyton Randolph should be called to preside over the House of Burgesses, Thomas Jefferson was to be his successor at Philadelphia. The House met, Randolph was elected, and Jefferson departed to fill his place, bearing with him to Congress the spirited Resolutions of the Assembly, which he had written and driven through, in reply to the conciliatory propositions of Lord North. It was a characteristic introduction, immediately followed up by his appointment on the committee charged to prepare a declaration of the causes of taking up arms, Congress having just chosen Washington Commander-in-Chief of a national army. He was associated in this task with John Dickinson, to whose timidity and caution, respected as they were by his fellow members, he deferred in the report, in which, however, a few ringing sentences of Jefferson are readily distinguishable, among them the famous watchwords of political struggle—"Our cause is just; our union is perfect."

"With hearts," the document proceeds, "fortified with these animating affections, we most solemnly, before God and the world, declare, that, exerting the utmost energy of those powers which our beneficent Creator hath graciously bestowed upon us, the arms which we have been compelled by our enemies to assume, we will, in defiance of every hazard, with unabated firmness and perseverance, employ for the preservation of our liberties, being with one mind resolved to die freemen rather than live slaves."

This was the era of masterly state papers; and talent in

composition was in demand. The reputation of Jefferson in this line had preceded him, in the ability of his "Summary View," presented to the Virginia Convention, and was confirmed by his presence. Nearly a year passed—a year commencing with Lexington and Bunker Hill, and including the military scenes of Washington's command around Boston, before Congress was fully ready to pronounce its final Declaration of Independence. When the time came, Jefferson was again a member of that body. The famous Resolutions of Independence, in accordance with previous instructions from Virginia, were moved by Richard Henry Lee, on the 7th of June. They were debated in committee of the whole, and pending the deliberations, not to lose time, a special committee was appointed by ballot on the 11th, to prepare a Declaration of Independence. Jefferson had the highest vote and stood at the head of the committee, with John Adams, Benjamin Franklin, Roger Sherman, and Robert R. Livingston. The preparation of the instrument was entrusted to Tefferson. "The committee desired me to do it, it was accordingly done," says his Autobiography. The draft thus prepared, with a few verbal corrections from Franklin and Adams, was submitted to the House on the 28th.

On the 2d of July, it was taken up in debate, and earnestly battled for three days, when on the evening of the last—the ever-memorable Fourth of July—it was finally reported, agreed to, and signed by every member except Mr. Dickinson.

Jefferson was elected to the next session of Congress; but, owing to the state of his family affairs, and desirous of taking part in the formative measures of government now



arising in Virginia, he was permitted to resign. He declined, also, immediately after, an appointment by Congress as fellow-minister to France with Dr. Franklin. In October, he took his seat in the Virginia House of Delegates, and commenced those efforts of reform with which his name will always be identified in his native State, and which did not end till its social condition was thoroughly revolutionized.

His first great blow was the introduction of a bill abolishing entails, which, with one subsequently brought in, cutting off the right of primogeniture, leveled the great landed aristocracy which had hitherto governed in the country. He was also, about the time of the passage of this act, created one of the committee for the general revision of the laws, his active associates being Edmund Pendleton and George Wythe. This vast work was not completed by the committee till June, 1779, an interval of more than two years. Among the one hundred and sixteen new bills reported, perhaps the most important was one, the work of Jefferson, that for Establishing Religious Freedom.

In 1779, Jefferson succeeded Patrick Henry as the Governor of Virginia. And in 1782 the great sunset of his life came to him through the death of his wife, "torn from him by death," to use the expressive language he placed on her simple monument.

The illness of his wife had prevented his acceptance of an appointment in Europe, to negotiate terms of peace, immediately after the termination of his duties as governor. A similar office was now tendered him—the third proffer of the kind by Congress—and, looking upon it as a relief to his distracted mind as well as a duty to the State, he accepted it. Before, however, the preparations for his departure were

complete, arising from the difficulties then existing of crossing the ocean, intelligence was received of the progress of the peace negotiations, and the voyage was abandoned. He was then returned to Congress, taking his seat in November, 1783, at Trenton, the day of the adjournment to Annapolis, where one of his first duties, the following month, was as chairman of the Committee which provided the arrangements for the reception of Washington on the resignation of his command.

In May of the following year Congress appointed Jefferson, with Adams and Franklin, to act in Europe in accomplishing negotiations of the greatest importance to the new He remained abroad, accompanied by his daughters, until 1789, when he obtained a leave of absence that he might come home to attend to his private affairs. On reaching home he found a letter from President Washington, tendering him the office of Secretary of State. The proposition was received with manifest reluctance, but with a candid reference to the will of the President. smoothed the way, by representing the duties of the office as less laborious than had been conceived, and it was accepted. At the end of March, 1790, he joined the other members of the administration at New York. Then began that separation in politics, which, gradually rising to the dignity of party organization, became known as Federalism and Republicanism. Whatever opinions Jefferson might entertain of men or measures, on questions of practical conduct he regarded only the honor and welfare of his country. He retired at the end of 1793, with the friendship and respect of Washington unbroken.

Jefferson did not reappear in public life until 1797,

IEFFERSON

when he was elected Vice-President in connection with the Presidency of John Adams. At the next election he was elevated to the Presidency. The votes stood seventy-three alike for himself and Aaron Burr, and sixty-five and sixty-four, respectively, for Mr. Adams and Mr. Pinckney. As the Presidency was then given to the one who had the highest vote, and the Vice-Presidency to the one next below him, neither being named for the offices, this equality threw the election into the House of Representatives. A close contest then ensued between Jefferson and Burr for the Presidency, which was protracted for six days and thirty-six ballotings, when the former was chosen by ten out of the sixteen votes of the States.

Jefferson was renominated, and especially because of the brilliant acts of the navy in the Mediterranean, in conflict with the Barbary powers, which served to swell the triumphs of the Administration; he was, in spite of a most vigorous opposition, borne into office by a great victory of one hundred and sixty-two votes in the Electoral College to fourteen given to Pinckney.

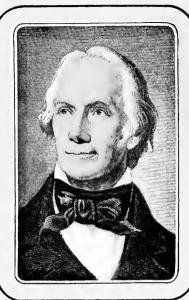
The main events of this second administration were the trial of Burr for his alleged western conspiracy, in which the President took a deep interest in the prosecution, and the measures adopted against the naval aggressions of England, which culminated in the famous "Embargo," by which the foreign trade of the country was annihilated at a blow, that Great Britain might be reached in her commercial interests. It, of course, called down a storm of opposition from the remnants of Federalism in the commercial States, which ended in its repeal early in 1809, after it had been in operation something more than a year.

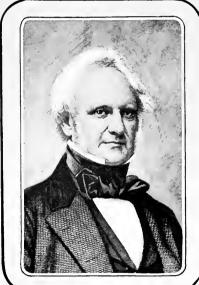
Jefferson was now sixty-six and had had a most remarkable career. But he lived yet seventeen years, during which time he came to be known as, "The sage of Monticello." During these years asperities died out, and a new generation learned to reverence him as the father of the States. His fondness for riding blooded horses was kept up almost to the last, and his cheerful, courageous outlook upon life endured to the end. During his last days he wrote with all the old optimism and strength these words:

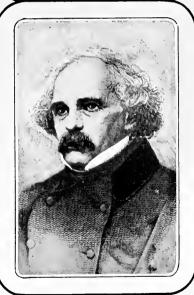
"All eyes are opened or opening to the rights of man. The general spread of the light of science has already laid open to every view the palpable truth, that the mass of mankind have not been born with saddles on their backs, nor a favored few booted and spurred, ready to ride them legitimately, by the grace of God." This was the last echo of the fire which was wont to inspire senates, which had breathed in the early councils of liberty, which had kept pace with the progress of the nation to a third generation. A few days after, at noon of the day which had given the Republic birth, to the music of his own brave words, exactly fifty years after the event; in full consciousness of his ebbing moments; with tranquillity and equanimity, passed from earth the soul of Thomas Jefferson.

His old comrade, John Adams, lingered at Braintree a few hours longer, thinking of his friend in his dying moments, as he uttered his last words: "Thomas Jefferson still survives." They were too late for fact, but they have been accepted for prophecy, and in this spirit they are inscribed as the motto to the latest memorial of him of whom they were spoken. Thus, on the 4th of July, 1826, passed away the two great apostles of American liberty.









DAVID G. FARRAGUT, 79 Votes GEORGE PEABODY, 74 Votes

HENRY CLAY, 74 Votes
NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE, 73 Votes (118)



CHAPTER XI.

RALPH WALDO EMERSON

"The day is always his who works in it with serenity and great aims. The unstable estimates of men crowd to him whose mind is filled with the truth as the heaped up waves of the Atlantic follow the moon" Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Ralph Waldo Emerson in the Hall of Fame.

ALPH WALDO EMERSON was born in the parsonage of First Church, on Sumner street, in Boston, May 25, 1803. He was the second of five sons. His father, the Rev. William Emerson was the pastor of First Church. F. B. Sanborn says that at the time of Emerson's birth, the parsonage had a yard with quite an orchard in it. It was separated by a brick wall from another garden in which pears grew, a fact a boy is likely to remember. Master Ralph Waldo used to sit on this wall. But Sanborn is quite sure that he never got off on the wrong side, unless politely asked to do so.

After the Rev. William Emerson's death, Mrs. Emerson removed to a house in Beacon street, where the Athenæum building now stands, and kept boarders, among them Lemuel Shaw, who afterwards became Chief Justice of Massachusetts. Beacon street was hardly as conventional then as it is



now, for the Emerson boarding house kept a cow, and Ralph Waldo used to drive it to pasture in the morning and go after it in the evening.

The future transcendental philosopher entered the public grammar school at the age of eight years, and soon afterwards the Latin school. At eleven he was turning *Virgil* into English with great success. He was fond of Greek and history, and much given to the writing of verses.

Ralph Waldo entered Harvard in 1817, and does not seem to have made any great impression there, though his performance was always eminently respectable. Mr. John Lowell Gardner, one of his classmates, writes of him: "I have no recollection of his relative rank as a scholar, but it was undoubtedly high, though not the highest. He was never idle or a lounger, nor did he ever engage in frivolous pursuits. I should say that his conduct was absolutely fault-less. It was impossible that there should be any feeling about him but of regard and affection. He had then the same manner and courtly hesitation in addressing you that you have known in him since. Still, he was not prominent in the class, and, but for what all the world has since known of him, his would not have been a conspicuous figure to his classmates in recalling college days."

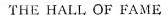
After leaving college, and while pursuing his studies for the ministry, young Emerson employed a part of his time at school teaching. In the year 1825 he taught school in Chelmsford, Massachusetts. It was an old-fashioned country school. One of the boys, writing about it in after years, says the young teacher was very grave, quiet, and impressive in appearance. There was also something engaging and charming about him. He was never harsh or severe;

EMERSON

never under any circumstances showed excitement or anger; never punished except with words, and yet held a masterful sway over the boys. His old pupil recalls the stately impressive way in which, for some minor offense a little boy had committed, Emerson turned on him, saying only these two words: "Oh sad!" That was enough, for he had the remarkable faculty of making the boys love him, and to know they had really grieved him was sore punishment.

Emerson began studying for the ministry under Dr. Channing, attending some of the lectures in the Divinity School at Cambridge, though not enrolled as one of his regular students. In 1826, after three years' study, he was "approbated to preach" by the Middlesex Association of Ministers. His health obliged him to seek a Southern climate, and he went the following winter to South Carolina and Florida. During this trip he preached several times in Charleston and in other cities. On his return from the South he preached in New Bedford, in Northampton, in Concord, and in Boston. All the accounts of these early sermons bear witness that he was an attractive preacher.

On the 11th of March, 1829, Emerson was ordained as Colleague with the Rev. Henry Ware, Minister of the Second Church in Boston. In September of the same year he was married to Miss Ellen Louisa Tucker. His colleague soon withdrew, and he was left in full charge of the church. He remained in the pulpit less than three years. His wife died in February, 1832, and during that year he came to have conscientious scruples against administering the ordinance of the Lord's Supper. On the 9th of September of that year he preached a sermon on that subject, which is his only printed sermon. As his people did not agree with him, he



withdrew from them in perfect good humor and friendly spirit. The beautiful spirit of the man shows itself in the concluding words of his sermon:

"Having said this, I have said all. I have no hostility to this institution; I am only stating my want of sympathy with it. Neither should I ever have obtruded this opinion upon other people, had I not been called by my office to administer it. That is the end of my opposition, that I am not interested in it. I am content that it stand to the end of the world if it please men and please heaven, and I shall rejoice in all good it produces."

And thus it was, that with the kindest feelings on both sides, Emerson resigned the pulpit of the Second Church, and found himself obliged to begin a new career.

In the year 1833 Emerson visited Europe for the first time, visiting in his short tour Sicily, Italy, France, and England. And on his return he became a resident of Concord, Massachusetts, which he made his home for the rest of his life. Oliver Wendell Holmes has given a very pretty picture of Concord, which is so bound up with all thoughts of Emerson. He says: "Concord might sit for its portrait as an ideal New England town. If wanting in the variety of surface which many other towns can boast of, it has, at least. a vision of the distant summits of Monadnock and Wachusett. It has fine old woods, and noble elms to give dignity to its open spaces. Beautiful ponds, as they modestly call themselves,—one of which, Walden, is as well known in our literature as Windermere in that of Old England,-lie quietly in their clean basins. And through the green meadows runs, or rather lounges, a gentle, unsalted stream, like an English river, licking its grassy margin with a sort

EMERSON

of bovine placidity and contentment. This is the Musketaquid, or Meadow River, which, after being joined by the more restless Assabet, still keeps its temper and flows peacefully along by and through other towns, to lose itself in the broad Merrimac. The names of these rivers tell us that Concord has an Indian history, and there is evidence that it was a favorite residence of the race which preceded our own. The native tribes knew as well as the white settlers where were pleasant streams and sweet springs, where corn grew tall in the meadows, and fish bred fast in the unpolluted waters."

Soon after making his home at Concord, Emerson began to appear before the public as a lecturer. His first subjects were "Water," and the "Relation of Man to the Globe." This is rather surprising, seeing that he never claimed to be a physical scientist, but were probably chosen as of a popular character for the purpose of making them entertaining, and thus serving as an introduction to the public. These lectures were never published. After getting his start on the platform he lectured during the same year on Michael Angelo, Milton, Luther, George Fox, and Edmund Burke. The first two of these lectures were printed in the North American Review in 1837 and 1838, but are not included in his works. He closed the lecture on Michael Angelo with this sentence: "He was not a citizen of any country; he belonged to the human race; he was a brother and a friend to all who acknowledged the beauty that beams in universal nature, and who seek by labor and self-denial to approach its source in perfect goodness."

Emerson was married a second time, in September, 1835, to Miss Lydia Jackson, of Plymouth, Massachusetts.

After settling in Concord, Emerson delivered a course of lectures in Boston during several successive winters; in 1835, ten lectures on English Literature; in 1836, twelve lectures on Philosophy and History; and in 1837, ten lectures on Human Culture. Until the autumn of 1838 he preached twice on Sundays to the Church at East Lexington, which desired him to become its pastor. One of his biographers says that when a lady of the society was asked why they did not choose a friend of Emerson's whom he had urged them to invite to their pulpit, she replied: "We are a very simple people, and can understand no one but Mr. Emerson." Emerson replied to their invitation, "My pulpit is the lyceum platform."

Emerson's first book was published in Boston in 1836. It was a little volume of less than a hundred small pages, entitled *Nature*, and was published anonymously. But the unmistakable style, even in that early day, betrayed it, and it was at once attributed to its real author. His oration entitled *The American Scholar*, was his next publication. From this time on, striking orations and lectures and essays followed each other in more rapid profusion.

In the year 1866 Emerson reached the age which has been sometimes spoken of as the "grand climacteric." In that year Harvard made him a Master of Laws. It was during that year, being away from home on one of his last lecturing trips, he met his son, Dr. Edward Waldo Emerson, at the Brevoort House, in New York. He there read to his son the poem entitled, "Terminus." The son saw that his father felt that he was growing old. It is one of Emerson's best, and taken under the circumstances of its writing, is a very interesting and sublime production. Here is the poem:

EMERSON

"It is time to be old, To take in sail:-The god of bounds, Who sets to seas a shore, Came to me in his fatal rounds. And said: 'No more! No farther shoot Thy broad ambitious branches, and thy root. Fancy departs: no more invent; Contract thy firmament To compass of a tent. There's not enough for this and that, Make thy option which of two; Economize the failing river, Not the less revere the Giver, Leave the many and hold the few, Timely wise accept the terms, Soften the fall with wary foot; A little while Still plan and smile, And,—fault of novel germs,— Mature the unfallen fruit. Curse, if thou wilt, thy sires, Bad husbands of their fires, Who, when they gave thee breath, Failed to bequeath The needful sinew stark as once, The Baresark marrow to thy bones, But left a legacy of ebbing veins, Inconstant heat and nerveless reins,-Amid the Muses, left thee deaf and dumb,

Amid the gladiators, halt and numb.'
As the bird trims her to the gale
I trim myself to the storm of time,
I man the rudder, reef the sail,
Obey the voice at eve obeyed at prime;
'Lowly faithful, banish fear
Right onward drive unharmed;
The port, well worth the cruise, is near,
And every wave is charmed.'"

During three successive years, 1868, 1869, and 1870, Emerson delivered a series of lectures at Harvard University on the "Natural History of the Intellect." These have never been published.

Emerson's life at Concord was very simple. His most reckless self-indulgence seems to have been in the eating of pie. He was all his life very fond of pie. Professor Thayer tells how he once visited him and at breakfast they had, among other things, pie. This article at breakfast was one of Emerson's weaknesses. A pie stood before him on this occasion. He offered to help somebody from it, who declined; and then one or two others, who also declined; and then he turned to Mr. Thayer, and he too declined. "But, Mr. Thayer!" Emerson remonstrated with humorous emphasis, thrusting the knife under a piece of pie and putting the entire weight of his character into his manner, "but, Mr. Thayer, what is pie for?"

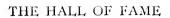
Emerson's personal appearance was that of a typical scholar. He was tall and slender, with the complexion which tells of the library. He was six feet tall in his younger days, though he no doubt shrank a little toward the

EMERSON

last. He was very light for such height. On his trip to California, late in life, he got off at Cheyenne to be weighed. When he came back on the train he asked Professor Thayer, who was his fellow traveler, to guess at his weight. Thayer guessed a hundred and forty pounds. He replied, "Yes, yes, a hundred and forty and a half! That half I prize; it is an index of better things!" Dr. Holmes gives this picture of him, as he stood before an audience:

"His shoulders sloped so much as to be commented upon for this peculiarity by Mr. Gilfillan, and like 'Ammon's great son,' he carried one shoulder a little higher than the other. His face was thin, his nose somewhat accipitrine. casting a broad shadow; his mouth rather wide, well formed and well closed, carrying a question and an assertion in its finely finished curves; the lower lip a little prominent, the chin shapely and firm, as becomes the corner-stone of the countenance. His expression was calm, sedate, kindly, with that look of refinement, centering about the lips, which is rarely found in the male New Englander, unless the family features have been for two or three cultivated generations the battlefield and the playground of varied thoughts and complex emotions as well as the sensuous and nutritive port of entry. His whole look was irradiated by an ever active inquiring intelligence. His manner was noble and gracious."

The last years of Emerson's beautiful and fruitful life were shadowed by the slow decay of his great mental powers, but watched over by those who loved him, and surrounded by a generation grateful and admiring, he quietly sank to his rest, in 1882, sixteen years after he had written the poem which suggested his recognition of the coming old age.



CHAPTER XII.

ROBERT FULTON

"To direct the genius and resources of our country to useful improvements to the sciences, the arts, education, the amendment of the public mind and morals in such pursuits lie real honor and the nation's glory." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Robert Fulton in the Hall of Fame.

OBERT FULTON, whose inventions gave birth to a new era in transportation facilities, and who thus became a great servant to mankind, was born at a town called Little Britain, but now called Fulton, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in the year 1765. His father died while he was very young, and he was largely self-educated. He did, however, attend school for a little while.

There is a story told of the boy's intercourse with his Quaker schoolmaster, Caleb Johnson, which is quite significant considering his after career. Mrs. Fulton had asked the old Quaker how Robert was getting along at school. The disgusted old pedagogue replied, "I have used my best endeavors to fasten his attention upon these studies, but Robert pertinaciously declares his head to be so full of original notions that there is no vacant chamber to store away the contents of any dusty books."

FULTON

At a very early age, young Fulton gave evidence of the original and inventive quality of his mind. By the time he was fourteen years of age, he was well known in all the workshops of the town. He contrived, for his companions. a paddle-wheel, worked by a crank, for an old flat-bottomed fishing boat, in order to save the labor of polling it about on the Conestoga River. During the Revolutionary War, which was going on about this time, he got the nickname of "Quicksilver Bob," among the workmen at the smithery where the government arms were made, because of his ready calculations of balls and distances, and his greed for quicksilver for use in his private experiments. He also early developed a talent for drawing, which he displayed in caricaturing the Whig and Tory boys in their fights about town. At the age of seventeen, he found his way to Philadelphia, with the intention of supporting himself as a painter, where, considering his advantages, he was marvelously successful. He not only made money, but he saved it, and at the age of twenty-one, he returned home, established his mother on a farm of eighty-four acres, and set out for Europe.

About the time of coming to his majority, Fulton's health was threatened seriously, and his reputation as an artist being somewhat established, he decided to go to England, hoping for improved health, and, at the same time, to receive aid and counsel in his profession from Benjamin West, the great American artist, whose boyhood had been spent in the same part of Pennsylvania from which Fulton had emerged, and with whose family there had been an old acquaintance.

West received Fulton with friendly hospitality, and made him a sharer of his home and artistic resources for a

number of years. At the end of this delightful fellowship. Fulton pursued his course about England, with the design of studying the masterpieces of art to be found in the rural mansions of the nobility. He was for a time at Powderham Castle, the Seat of the Courtneys, in Devonshire, engaged in copying the works of the masters on its walls. He resided in this princely abode, under the protection of the steward, a man of consequence on the estate. It was while he was in the neighborhood of Exeter that he made the acquaintance of the Earl of Bridgewater, the famous parent of the canal system in England. By his advice and example and the kindred encouragement of Lord Stanhope, with whom he was intimate, it would appear that Fulton was led to adopt the profession of a civil engineer, in which, and not as a painter, he was destined to become so well known to the world.

At this time, in 1793, he addressed a letter to Lord Stanhope on the subject of some experiments in the application of steam to navigation, containing the views which he afterwards put in practice on the Hudson, and had this been heeded by the noble earl, "the important invention of a successful steamboat," says Professor Renwick, "might have been given to the world ten years earlier than its actual introduction."

Fulton now took up his residence at Birmingham, then illuminated by the genius of James Watt, to whom he was naturally attracted, and with whose labors on the steam engine he became acquainted. He employed himself particularly in the study of canals, and took out a patent for a double inclined plane of his invention for overcoming inequalities of height, the principle of which was exhibited in



the treatise on the improvement of canal navigation which he published in London in 1796, with numerous well-executed plates from designs by his own hand. A copy of this work was sent by the author to President Washington, with the intention of bringing its theories into practical use in America. Another was forwarded with a letter to Governor Mifflin, of Pennsylvania, urging, with numerous calculations, the introduction of a canal system into that State, "as a great national question."

Fulton also patented in England a mill for sawing marble, for which he received the thanks of the British Society for the Promotion of Arts and Commerce, and an honorary medal; also machines for spinning flax, making ropes, and an earth-excavator for digging canals.

In 1797, he passed over to Paris, with the design of bringing to the notice of the French Government his invention of the torpedo, a device for the blowing up of enemies' vessels by attaching beneath the water a copper canister of gunpowder, to be discharged by a gunlock and clockwork. He found his ingenious countryman, Joel Barlow, in the French capital, a kindred spirit with whom he formed an acquaintance, which, as in the case of West, was intimately continued for years under the same roof. Fulton availed himself of this opportunity to study the French and German and Italian languages, and improve his acquaintance with the higher branches of mechanical science. Among other employments, he projected, it is said, two buildings for the exhibition of panoramas, the success of which owed much to his assistance. On the arrival, in 1801, of Chancellor Livingston in France, as minister, he found a ready assistant in Fulton to the schemes of steam navigation in which he had

been already engaged on the Hudson. Experiments were set on foot in the two following years, which resulted in sufficient success in the movement of a boat of considerable size, propelled by steam on the Seine, to justify the prosecution of the work in America. An engine of peculiar construction, planned by Fulton, was ordered in England from Watt and Boulton, at Birmingham. The preparation of this machinery was in part superintended by Fulton himself.

The New York Legislature had given Livingston and Fulton the exclusive right of navigating the Hudson River. To supply funds for the completion of his vessel, Fulton offered one third of his patent right for sale; but no one was found with faith enough in the enterprise to induce him to come forward as the purchaser. The boat was, however, at last launched on the East River, and, to the great excitement of the public, was actually moved by her own machinery to her landing place on the Hudson.

The Clermont, a name given to the boat, from the country home of Chancellor Livingston on the Hudson, was next advertised to sail for Albany; and accordingly took her departure on Monday afternoon, September 14, 1807, from a dock in the upper part of the city on the North River. In thirty-two hours she made her destination, a distance of one hundred and fifty miles. On her return to New York, a few days after, the voyage was made in thirty hours. A passage from the letter of Fulton to his friend, Joel Barlow, affords an interesting memorial of the occasion.

After stating that the voyage had turned out rather more favorably than he had calculated, and remarking that, with a light breeze against him, he had, solely by the aid of the engine, "overtaken many sloops and schooners beating

FULTON

to windward, and parted with them as if they had been at anchor," he adds, "The power of propelling boats by steam is now fully proved. The morning I left New York, there were not perhaps thirty persons in the city who believed that the boat would ever move one mile an hour, or be of the least utility; and while we were putting off from the wharf, which was crowded with spectators, I heard a number of sarcastic remarks. This is the way in which ignorant men compliment what they call philosophers and projectors. Having employed much time, money and zeal in accomplishing this work, it gives me, as it will you, great pleasure to see it fully answer my expectations. It will give a cheap and quick conveyance to the merchandise on the Mississippi, Missouri and other great rivers, which are now laving open their treasures to the enterprise of our countrymen; and although the prospect of personal emolument has been some inducement to me, I feel infinitely more pleasure in reflecting on the immense advantage my country will derive from the invention."

We find Fulton thus alluding to the navigation of the Mississippi. It was the original intention in the model of the *Clermont*, which was especially adapted for shallow waters. Indeed, up to this time, as remarked by Professor Renwick, "although the exclusive grant had been sought and obtained from the State of New York, it does not appear that either Fulton or his associate had been fully aware of the vast opening which the navigation of the Hudson presented for the use of steam." The demand for travel soon outran the narrow accommodations of the *Clermont*, now put upon her regular trips upon the river; another vessel was built, larger and of finer appointments; punctuality was es-

tablished, and the brilliant steamboat service of the Hudson fairly commenced.

After a review of the pretensions of all claimants, the honor appears fairly due to Fulton, of the first practical application of steam, worthy the mention, to navigation. There had, indeed, been earlier attempts, both in this country and abroad; but, as shown in the concise yet comprehensive summary of Professor Renwick, they could be of but little importance before James Watt, in 1786, completed the structure of the double-acting condensing engine. After this invention became known, the chief rival claimant is Patrick Miller, of Dalswinton, who does appear to have thought seriously of the thing in 1787, and employed the engineer Symington to complete a model for him in 1791.

"If we may credit the evidence which has been adduced," says Renwick, "the experiment was as successful as the first attempts of Fulton; but it did not give to the inventor that degree of confidence which was necessary to induce him to embark his fortune in the enterprise."

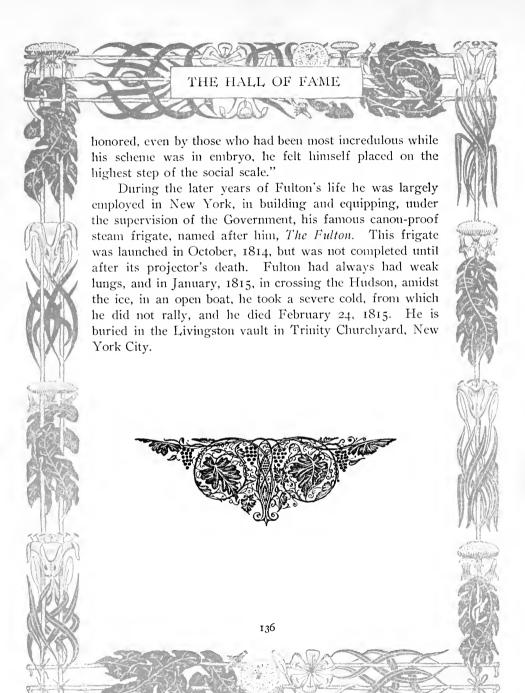
Symington's subsequent attempt, in 1801, was but a renewal of the idea and plan of Miller. Fulton's first letter on the subject to Earl Stanhope, it will be remembered, was in 1793, and his practical experiments in France began in 1802. In the history of inventions, it is not uncommon to find in this way claimants starting up after the fact is established; men of half ideas and immature efforts; intelligent dreamers, perhaps, but wanting confidence or ability to put their visions into act. It is emphatically the man who accomplishes, who makes a living reality of the immature project, who is entitled to the credit. The world thus pays a respect to Franklin for his discoveries in electricity, which

FULTON

he would never have gained had he not demonstrated their truth by drawing down the lightning from heaven. Potentially, the steamboat of Fulton lay in the steam-engine of Watt. Practically, it did not exist before the American inventor directed the *Clermont* along the waters of the Hudson, "a thing of life." His successive adaptations and improvements in the application of the steam engine to navigation are freely admitted, even by those who dispute the honor of the first invention.

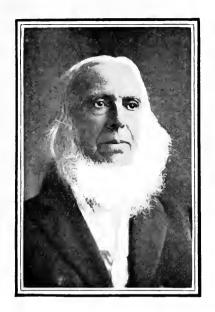
We may here pause with Professor Renwick, the biographer of Fulton, to dwell for a moment upon this period of success, consecrated to felicity in the marriage of the triumphant inventor with the niece of his friend and partner Chancellor Livingston. Miss Harriet Livingston was the ornament of society of which her eminent uncle was the head.

"Pre-eminent," we are told, "in beauty, grace and accomplishments, she speedily attracted the ardent admiration of Fulton; and this was returned by an estimate of his talent and genius, amounting almost to enthusiasm. The epoch of their nuptials, the spring of 1808, was that of Fulton's greatest glory. Everything, in fact, appeared to concur in enhancing the advantages of his position. Leaving out of view all questions of romance, his bride was such as the most impartial judgment would have selected; young, lovely, highly educated, intelligent, possessed of what, in those days, was accounted wealth. His long labors in adapting the steam engine to the purposes of navigation had been followed by complete success; and that very success had opened to him, through the exclusive grant of the navigation of the Hudson, the prospect of vast riches. Esteemed and

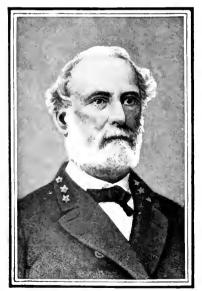


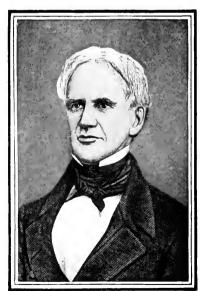
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND FULDEN FOUNDATIONS









PETER COOPER. 69 Votes ROBERT E. LEE, 68 Votes

ELI WHITNEY, 69 Votes HORACE MANN, 67 Votes



CHAPTER XIII.

HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW

"The distant mountains, that uprear their solid bastions to the skies, are crossed by pathways that appear as we to higher levels rise—the heights by great men reached and kept were not attained by sudden flight, but they, while their companions slept, were toiling upward in the night." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow in the Hall of Fame.

ENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW first saw the light in Portland, Maine, being the second son born in the home of Stephen and Zilpha Longfellow. His appearance was made on the 27th of February, 1807. His name, Henry Wadsworth, was given in honor of a gallant brother of his mother, Lieutenant Henry Wadsworth, who fell before Tripoli while bravely serving his country.

Henry Wadsworth was started to school when only five years of age, and kept at it most of the time until he entered Bowdoin College in the last half of his fifteenth year.

He began to write poetry at a very early age. When the boy was barely thirteen years, and still a pupil at the Portland Academy, he composed a bolder effort, which is still preserved in manuscript, entitled "Venice, an Italian Song." The manuscript is dated "Portland Academy, March

17, 1820," and is signed with the full name of the writer. The first published poem of young Longfellow was on "Lovewell's Fight." It was composed while he was attending the academy, and just after he had been reading an account of the French and Indian war. Having written it to his taste, and copied it neatly on a fresh sheet of paper, it suddenly occurred to him that it was worthy of being printed. The young author had never yet seen aught of his compositions in type; and, unlike many writers of later day, he was extremely shy about making a beginning. But the persuasion of one of his schoolfellows overcame his modesty; and so, late on a certain evening, he mustered up courage to go and drop the manuscript into the editorial-box of one of the two weekly newspapers then published in the town.

He waited patiently for the next issue of the paper, and was not a little chagrined to find, that, when it did appear,—the poem was left out. The weeks flew by, and still the poem remained unpublished. In a fit of disgust, the young author repaired to the editorial sanctum, and demanded the return of the manuscript. The request was granted; and Longfellow then carried it to the editor of the rival newspaper—The Portland Gazette—by whom it was accepted and published. After that the poet was at liberty to print in the columns of that journal whatever he might happen to write; nor did he permit the opportunity to slip by unimproved.

Longfellow did not begin full work at college until he had entered upon his Sophomore year. From Sep.ember, 1821, to commencement of 1822, he pursued most of his studies at home, and at the same time managed to keep up with his class. In the autumn of 1822 he began his studies at Brunswick. One of his classmates, the Hon. James W.

LONGFELLOW

Bradbury, wrote of these school-days, sixty years later, as follows:

"I first knew Longfellow when I entered as a Sophomore in the class of which he was a member, in 1822; and I like to think of him as I then knew him. His slight, erect figure, delicate complexion, and intelligent expression of countenance, come back to me indelibly associated with his name.

"He was always a gentleman in his deportment, and a model in his character and habits. For a year or more we had our rooms out of college, and in the same vicinity; and I consequently saw much more of him than of many others of our class. I recollect, that, at our Junior exhibition, a discussion upon the respective claims of the two races of men to this continent was assigned to Longfellow and myself. He had the character of King Philip, and I of Miles Standish. He maintained that the continent was given by the Great Spirit to the Indians, and that the English were wrongful intruders. My reply, as nearly as I can recall it, was, that the aborigines were claiming more than their equal share of the earth, and that the Great Spirit never intended that so few in number should hold the whole continent for hunting-grounds, and that we had a right to a share of it, to improve and cultivate. Whether this occurrence had any thing to do in suggesting the subject for one of his admirable poems, or not, one thing is certain, that he subsequently made a great deal more of Miles Standish than I did on that occasion."

Longfellow was graduated from Bowdoin College when he was nineteen years of age, and it is sufficient evidence of the high character of his work during his college course, and

of the way he had impressed himself upon the faculty, to call attention to the fact that he, at that early age, was almost immediately chosen to fill the chair of Modern Languages and Literature in his Alma Mater.

One of Longfellow's biographers has well remarked that the biography of a poet is, in general, little more than an inventory of his writing. He is a man whose world is within, who must have quiet to write, and whose genius tempts him to perpetuate the quiet he finds.

On his election to the chair of Modern Languages and Literature in Bowdoin College, he was granted the privilege of a preliminary tour in Europe, to qualify himself still further for the post.

In 1826, and the two following years, accordingly, he made the tour of Europe, plunging at once into the study of the various languages where they are best learned, among the natives of the country. He visited France, Spain, Italy, Germany, Holland, and England.

On his return he lectured at Bowdoin on the modern languages he had acquired, wrote articles for the North American Review, translated with great felicity the exquisite stanzas of the Spanish soldier-poet Manrique on the death of his father, and penned the sketches of his travels—which, with a little romance intermingled, make up his pleasant volume, the first of his collected prose works, entitled Outre Mer. In all that he did there was a nice hand visible, the touch of a dainty lover of good books, and appreciator of literary delicacies.

The quaint, the marvelous, the remote, the picturesque, were his idols. He had been to the old curiosity shop of Europe, and brought home a stock of antiquated fancies of

LONGFELLOW

curious workmanship, which, with a little modern burnishing, would well bear revival. They were henceforth the decorations of his verse, the ornaments of his prose. Everywhere you will find in his writings, in his own phrase, "something to tickle the imagination" either of his own contrivance, or credited to the wit and wisdom, the marrowy conceits, of an antique worthy.

From Hans Sachs to Jean Paul; from Dante to Filicaia; from Rabelais to Beranger; from old Fuller to Charles Lamb, the rare moralists and humorists were at his disposal. He was never at a loss for a happy quotation, and he who quotes well is half an original. His genius and benevolent nature, its kindly fellow worker, supplied the other half. Such was the promise of *Outre Mer*, a bright, fresh, inviting book, which a man, taking up at a happy moment—and every book requires its own happy moment—would bear in mind, and look out for the next appearance of its author.

Then came, in 1835, one of the migrations from the blue bed to the brown—the Professor of Modern Languages at Bowdoin became Professor of Modern Languages and Literature at Harvard, in the honorable place of Mr. George Ticknor, resigned.

The new appointment generated another tour in Europe, and this time the professor elect chose new ground for his travels. He visited a region then rarely traversed by Americans. He went to the north of Europe, presenting himself in Denmark and Sweden, beside a protracted stay in Holland, and a second visit to Germany, France and England—a profitable tour for studies, but a sad one to the poet's heart, for at Rotterdam, on this tour, he lost his young wife, the companion of his journey.

Returning to America with his intimacy with his beloved German authors refreshed by participation in their home scenes, and a newly acquired fondness for the northern sagas, destined to bear vigorous and healthy fruit in his writings, he commenced his duties at Harvard.

He removed his household gods, his "midnight folios," to Cambridge, and one summer afternoon, in 1837, as it has been prettily set forth by his friend Curtis—"the Howadji," in his sketches of the Homes of American Authors-established himself as a lodger in the old Craigie house, whilom the celebrated headquarters of General Washington in the Revolution. The house had a history; it was the very place for the brain-haunted scholar to live and dream in, a stately mansion with royalist memories before the rebel days of Washington, with flavors of good cheer lingering about its cellars, and shadowy trains of stately damsels flitting along its halls and up its wide stairway. The place was rich with traditions of wealthy merchants and costly hospitalities, nor had it degenerated, according to the habit of most honored old mansions, as it approached the present day. Venerable and learned men of Harvard, still alive, had consecrated it by their studies. No wonder that the poet professor found there his "coigne of vantage," and made there "the pendent bed and procreant cradle" of his quick-coming fancies. Many a poem of his goodly volumes has been generated by the whispers of those old walls, and thence came forth "from his still, southeastern upper chamber, in which Washington had also slept, the most delectable of his prose writings, the romance of Hyperion."

The biographer from whom we have before quoted says of this book:

LONGFELLOW

"We well remember the impression this work made on its appearance, about 1839, with its wide-spread type and ample margin, and the pleasant kindling thoughts of love, and the beauty of nature, and old romantic glories, and quaint Jean Paul, 'the only one'—its criticism of taste and the heart. It was the first specimen given to America, we believe, of the art novel, and a fit audience of youths and maidens welcomed its sweet utterances. Everything in it was choice and fragrant; the old thoughts from the cloistered books were scented anew with living fragrance from the mountains and the fields. It was a scholar's book, with no odor of the musty parchment or smell of the midnight lamp. All was cheerful with the gaiety of travel; the sorrow and the pathos were tempered by the romance—and over all was the purple light of youth."

The volume of poems which next followed was entitled *The Voices of the Night*, and contained one of the favorites which, by itself, would have given any man a permanent place in literature, "The Psalm of Life." Indeed, this is perhaps the most famous of all of Longfellow's productions. Few poems have been oftener committed to memory or have sank deeper into the heart of English speaking people. Longfellow used often to relate how he was once riding through one of the streets of London, when a workingman came up to the carriage, and inquired, "Are you the writer of the 'Psalm of Life?" He replied that he was. "Will you allow me to take you by the hand?" The two shook hands, and the carriage was driven on. "That compliment," said Longfellow, "gave me more happiness than any I have ever received."

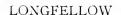
October 15, 1842, Charles Sumner wrote a letter from



Europe to Longfellow, which contains the following paragraph:

"A few days ago an old classmate, upon whom the world had not smiled, came to my office to prove some debts before me in bankruptcy. While writing the formal parts of the paper, I inquired about his reading, and the books which interested him now. I believe he has been a great reader. He said that he read very little; that he hardly found anything which was written from the heart, and was really true, 'Have you read Longfellow's Hyperion?' I said. 'Yes,' he replied, 'and I admire it very much: I think it a very great book.' He then added in a very solemn manner, 'I think I may say that Longfellow's "Psalm of Life" saved me from suicide. I first found it on a scrap of newspaper, in the hands of two Irish women, soiled and worn; and I was at once touched by it.' Think, my dear friend, of this soul into which you have poured the waters of life."

In 1836, when Longfellow was traveling abroad, he met Miss Frances Elizabeth Appleton, who was traveling in company with her parents, and became very much in love with her. Mr. George Lowell Austin, one of Longfellow's biographers is responsible for the statement that Longfellow returned home first; and, in the romance of Hyperion, he told the story of his love, he being his own hero. After the publication of the book, friends on both sides readily recognized both the hero and the heroine, and quietly conjectured the sequel. It was whispered at the time that the young lady was not a little offended by the affair. Be that as it may, she was not inflexible, nor did she refuse to entertain the new proposal for her hand and heart. It was while Miss Appleton was spending the summer at Pittsfield that both were



won; and on July 13, 1843, she became the wife of Professor Longfellow. The happy pair loitered among their friends in Berkshire until late in August, then returning to Cambridge.

Mr. Summer at the wedding officiated as "best man." On the 13th of August he wrote to Greene, "You will find dear Longfellow married to the beautiful and most lovely Mary Ashburton;" and to Professor Mittermaier, of Heidelberg, he wrote, "You have heard of the happiness of Longfellow, who is married to a most beautiful lady, possessing every attraction of character and intelligence."

In the following year, Mr. Nathan Appleton, having purchased the Craigie estate, presented it to his daughter, to be the future home of herself and her poet-husband.

At the commencement of 1854, Longfellow closed his professional labors at Harvard College, where he had been teaching for eighteen years, and the next few years are very fruitful. "The Song of Hiawatha" was published in 1855, and the "Courtship of Miles Standish" followed in 1858. These are among his most popular productions.

On the afternoon of Tuesday, July 9, 1861, there came the greatest sorrow of Longfellow's life. While Mrs. Longfellow was sitting at her library table making seals for the entertainment of her two youngest children, a bit of burning wax slipped from her hands and fell into her lap. Immediately her dress, of light gauze texture, caught fire, and the lady was soon enveloped in flames. Mr. Longfellow, at the time, was at work in his study, and heard the piercing cry of his unfortunate wife. Rushing from the room, he picked up a mat or rug, and succeeded in smothering the merciless flames, not, however, before he had himself received serious injuries, and too late to prevent a fatal result.

As soon as possible, Drs. Wyman and Johnson were sent for, and, still later, Dr. Henry J. Bigelow, of Boston. Everything that surgical skill could devise was at once brought into requisition. Both patients were kept under the influence of ether through the night. On Wednesday morning Mrs. Longfellow rallied a little, and the family and friends ventured to hope that the worst might be averted. Not long afterwards, however, a change took place; and at eleven o'clock in the forenoon the gifted and devoted wife was by death released from her suffering. Mr. Longfellow's injuries were painful but not dangerous.

The death of Mrs. Longfellow was a shock to all who were so fortunate as to be intimate with her. Her rare gifts of intellect, her brilliant and ever amiable manners, her gentle disposition, and her almost queenly grace, had rendered her most dear to all her friends; and she had always been looked upon as the most worthy mistress of the old Craigie mansion. Mr. Longfellow was almost crazed by his bereavement; indeed, the effects of the shock never fully wore away, and caused him to grow old rapidly. And yet he bore his sorrow with a manliness that well befitted the author of "The Psalm of Life." He made his grief wholly personal, and tried, though vainly, to conceal its poignancy beneath his wonted cheerfulness and apparent forgetfulness of self.

The last ten years of Longfellow's life were saddened for him by the death of many of his dearest friends. Professor Agassiz, Charles Sumner, and others who had been close to him, were greatly missed from his side. After a brief illness, he died on Friday morning, March 24, 1882, and was laid to rest in Mount Auburn Cemetery.

IRVING

CHAPTER XIV.

WASHINGTON IRVING

"The intercourse between the author and his fellow men is ever new, active, and immediate—well may the world cherish his renown. It has been purchased by the diligent dispensation of pleasure." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Washington Irving in the Hall of Fame.

ASHINGTON IRVING was born in New York City, April 3, 1783. His father was a native of the Orkneys, his mother being from Falmouth, England. At the time of the birth of young Irving, the family had been settled in New York City about twenty years, and the father had become a most ardent patriot during the Revolution. He named his son Washington as a suggestion of his love for the great soldier and statesman.

Young Irving's school-days were not over-rigorous. He was never robust at any time of his life, and during his young manhood always had to spend a part of every year looking after his health. The tradition runs that he was not an over precocious boy in school. The story is told that coming home one day he said to his mother, "The Madame says I am a dunce. Isn't it a pity!" The story is worth telling, as an illustration of the fact that genius does not always

develop in the early years of life; while sometimes it is revealed then, in many others it is a plant of slow growth and matures late in life's season. From what one can glean from such material as we have at hand, it would not appear that Washington Irving derived very much good from the schools of his day; and as ill-health prevented his entering Columbia College, he passed through life with little knowledge of Greek and Latin. His home education in English literature was far better. He read Chaucer and Spencer, Addison and Goldsmith, and all the rest of the old-time British classics. The later literature which the boy of to-day regards as classics, had not yet been produced. Of American literature there was none to stir a boy's heart, and Dickens had not yet begun his great work on the other side of the water.

Not being able to go to Columbia College on account of ill-health, and being seriously threatened with pulmonary difficulties, Washington Irving made a pilgrimage to Europe at the threshold of his manhood. His tour carried him to France, Italy, Switzerland and England. In Rome he met Washington Allston, the artist, and was almost persuaded to turn his attention to painting, for which he had considerable taste and inclination. He finally decided, however, that it was not for him.

When Irving returned to New York, he entered the law office of Judge Josiah Hoffman, and diligently continued until admitted to practice.

The very year young Irving was admitted to the Bar, in January, 1807, appeared in New York the first number of Salmagundi; or, the Whim Whams and Opinions of Launcelot Langstaff, Esq., and Others. A small 18mo publication

IRVING

of twenty pages, which was destined to make its mark upon the town, and attract the notice of a wider circle. This sportive journal was the production of three very clever wits—Washington Irving, his elder brother William, the verse-maker of the fraternity, and James K. Paulding, who also then first rose to notice in this little constellation.

New York was not at that time too large to be under the control of a skilful, genial satirist. Compared with the metropolis of the present day, it was but a huge family, where everybody of any consequence was known by everybody else. A postman might run over it in an hour. One bell could ring all its inhabitants to prayer and one theatre sufficed for its entertainment. The city, in fact, while large enough to afford material for and shelter a humorist with some degree of privacy, was, so far as society was concerned, a very manageable, convenient instrument to play upon. The genial wits of *Salmagundi* touched the strings cunningly, and the whole town, with agitated nerves, contributed to the music. The humors of fashion, dress, the dancing assemblies, the military displays, the elections, in turn yielded their sport.

Salmagundi continued through twenty numbers, and was soon followed by the famous, History of New York from the Beginning of the World to the End of the Dutch Dynasty, by Diedrich Knickerbocker. The book was commenced with but little regard to the form in which it finally made its appearance. Previously to its publication, something like a great history was looked for from Diedrich Knickerbocker. To whet the public appetite, an advertisement was inserted in the Evening Post, narrating, under the heading, "Distressing," the departure from his lodgings at

the Columbia Hotel, Mulberry street, of "a small, elderly gentleman, dressed in an old black coat and cocked hat, by the name of Knickerbocker," and asking printers to serve the cause of humanity by giving the notice insertion. "A traveler" next sends a random note of an old gentleman answering the description, having been seen on the road to Albany, above Kingsbridge. After the lapse of a reasonable time, Seth Handaside, the Yankee landlord, announces his intention to remunerate himself by the sale of a curious manuscript Mr. Knickerbocker had left behind him. The same number of the journal had an advertisement of the publication.

There is a great deal of fun in Knickerbocker—no doubt some sheer burlesque, which begins and ends with the page, but far more genuine humor applicable to common scenes and more real adventures. Some of the old Dutch families of the day took offense at the free use of their names, which were very unceremoniously handled.

One old-timer who lived on the North River, who rejoiced in the name of Knickerbocker, was specially aggrieved. And one leading colonial family excluded the author always from entertainments and receptions at their house. Many years after the spirit of the work was condemned in a grave paper read before the New York Historical Society; and the censure was afterwards revived by so judicious a person as Mr. Edward Everett.

The truth of the matter is, that society must be very weak indeed, which cannot bear the infliction of so really good-natured a jest as this Diedrich Knickerbocker's History of New York. The Dutchmen of New York had never been called Knickerbockers before; now it is quite an ac-

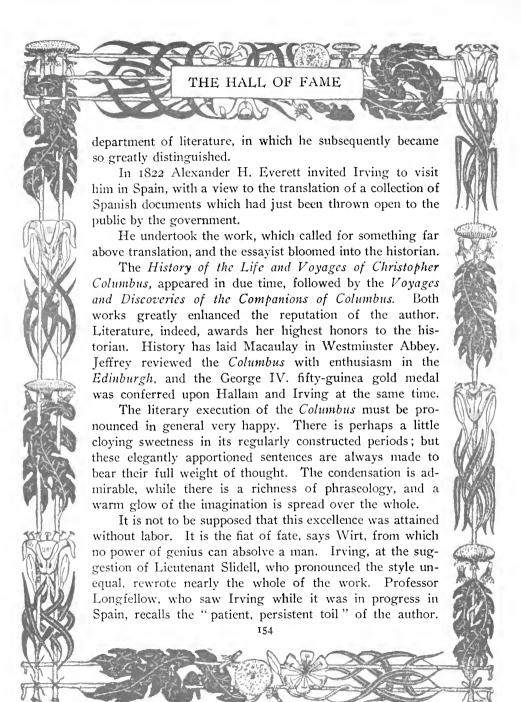
IRVING

credited designation, not without honor and esteem throughout the world.

In the words of the author's apology, prefixed to the revised edition of 1848: "Before the appearance of my work, the popular traditions of our city were unrecorded; the peculiar and racy customs and usages derived from our Dutch progenitors were unnoticed or regarded with indifference, or adverted to with a sneer. Now they form a convivial currency, and are brought forward on all occasions: they link our whole community together in good humor and good fellowship; they are the rallying points of home feeling—the seasoning of our civic festivities—the staple of local tales and local pleasantries, and are so harped upon by our writers of popular fiction, that I find myself almost crowded off the legendary ground which I was the first to explore, by the host who have followed in my footsteps."

This home sensitiveness, of course, was never felt abroad. A copy of the work was sent by the author's friend, Mr. Brevoort, to Sir Walter Scott. His verdict upon this "most excellently jocose history," as he termed it, is conclusive. It was read in his family with absolute riot of enjoyment. He compared it advantageously with Swift, and failed not to note its more serious pathetic passages, which reminded him of Sterne. This led the way afterward to an introduction to Scott at Abbotsford, and the formation of a friendship which lived while Scott lived, and which was cherished among the most valued recollections of Irving's life.

His next literary performance was a brief biography of the poet Campbell, written for an American edition of the poet's works. The author showed himself at home in this





The genius of Irving delighted in these Spanish themes. After he had made the intimate acquaintance of various parts of Europe, the land of the Saracen seemed to present to him the greatest attractions. He devoted his genius to the revival of her history, and the embellishment of her legends. Had opportunity permitted, he would doubtless have produced companion volumes to the Columbus on themes which afterwards engaged the pen of Prescott. As it was, he gave the world those delightful books, the Conquest of Granada, the Alhambra, the Legends of the Conquest of Spain, and Mahomet and his Successors. His imagination was thoroughly captivated by the daring, pathetic, and tender scenes of these old tales of adventure, with which his genius was very apt to blend some lurking touch of humor.

At the close of a long residence in Spain, Irving paid a visit to England, where, for a time, he was Secretary of Legation to the American Embassy. He returned to America in 1832, having been absent from this country seventeen years. His welcome home was most hearty. He was given a public dinner by his friends, among whom were many of the most distinguished people in America. Chancellor Kent presided at the banquet. Irving was praised in eloquent speeches for the conspicuous service he had rendered the literature of his country.

His return to America seemed to be a source of fresh impulse to Irving, and to revive in him the adventurous spirit of youth. The summer following his return, he visited the Indian tribes west of the Mississippi River, of which he not only published an account, but the journey so sharpened his pen with Western spirit that he soon produced *Astoria*;



or, Anecdotes of an Enterprise beyond the Rocky Mountains, and the next year Adventures of Captain Bonneville, U. S. A., in the Rocky Mountains and the Far West.

In 1842 Irving received the appointment from the Government of Minister to Spain. Daniel Webster secured the appointment for him, and announced it to him as a surprise. A compliment paid him at this time is of interest. It occurs in Charles Dickens' *American Notes*, in a description of a Presidential Drawing Room at Washington, when Irving was present in his new character for the first and last time before going abroad.

"I sincerely believe," says Dickens, "that in all the madness of American politics, few public men would have been so earnestly, devotedly, and affectionately caressed as this most charming writer: and I have seldom respected a public assembly more than I did this eager throng, when I saw them turning with one mind from noisy orators and officers of state, and flocking with a generous and honest impulse round the man of quiet pursuits: proud in his promotion as reflecting back upon their country: and grateful to him with their whole hearts for the store of graceful fancies he had poured out among them."

Mr. Irving passed several years in Spain in his diplomatic capacity, devoting himself assiduously to the duties of his position. His dispatches in the State Paper Office will doubtless, should the time ever come for their publication, present a valuable picture of the changing political fortunes of the country during his term.

On his return from Spain, Mr. Irving made his home for the remainder of his life at his beautiful country seat "Sunnyside," on the eastern bank of the Hudson, some

IRVING

twenty miles from New York. Here he resided in the midst of his family, consisting of his brother and nieces, occasionally visiting his friends in Virginia and elsewhere.

At Sunnyside, in these later years, he prepared the revised editions of his books, which now became a source of regular profit, wrote the Life of Oliver Goldsmith, and completed the crowning labor of his long literary career, the Life of George Washington. The interval between the publication of the first of the five volumes and the last, was five years. It was completed the very year of his death. His design was to present in simple, unambitious narrative, a thoroughly truthful view of the character of Washington—of the acts of his life—with an impartial estimate of the men and agencies by which he was surrounded. He attained all this and more. His work has been read with interest, nay, with affection, and promises long to retain its hold upon the public.

Mr. Irving had now reached the close of life, with as few of the infirmities as fall to the lot even of those accounted most fortunate. His health, delicate in his youth, had strengthened with his years, and during the long periods of his residence abroad he knew no illness. The breaking-up of his powers was gradual, affecting only his physical strength. His mind—the felicity of his thoughts, the beauty of his expression, his style, were unimpaired to the last. His death occurred suddenly, in his Sunnyside cottage, as he was retiring to rest on the night of November 28, 1859. He fell with scarcely a word—

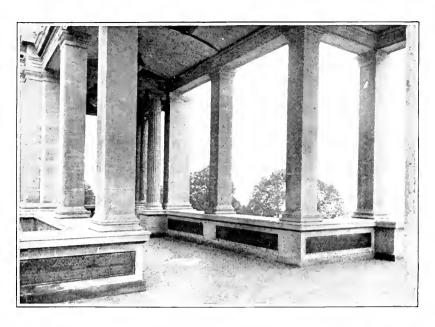
"Death broke at once the vital chain, And freed his soul the nearest way."

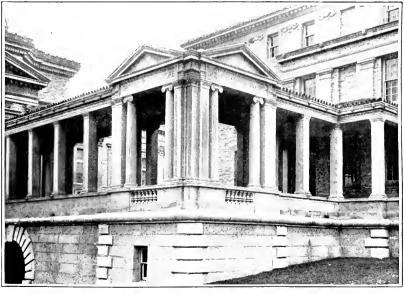
CHAPTER XV.

JONATHAN EDWARDS

"God is the head of the universal system of existence from whom all is perfectly derived and on whom all is most absolutely dependent, whose being and beauty is the sum and comprehension of all existence and excellence." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Jonathan Edwards in the Hall of Fame.

ONATHAN EDWARDS, the great New England theologian, was born in the town of East Windsor, Connecticut, October 5, 1703. The family was of Welsh extraction, and his father, Timothy Edwards, was a graduate of Harvard College, in the class of 1601. As there was a great lack of preparatory schools, Timothy Edwards, who was also the pastor of the East Parish of Windsor, fitted students for college, and had the reputation of being a successful teacher. He was pastor of the same church for over fifty years. And yet, Professor Allen, in his biography of Jonathan Edwards, assures us that it was to his mother, Jonathan was chiefly indebted for his intellectual inheritance. She had received a superior education in Boston. and is described as, "tall, dignified, and commanding in appearance, affable and gentle in her manner, and regarded as surpassing her husband in native vigor of understanding."







EDWARDS

Ionathan Edwards was the fifth child and the only son in a family of eleven children. He was educated with his sisters, the older daughters assisting the father in the superintendence of his studies. A few of his letters remain, written while he was a boy, but they disclose little of his character. He appears as docile and receptive, an affectionate and sensitive nature, responding quickly and very deeply to the influences of his childhood. He was interested in his studies, ambitious to excel, and particularly a keen observer of the mysteries of the outward world and eager to discern its laws. Everything points to him as a child of rare intellectual precocity. When not more than twelve years old he wrote a letter in a bantering style refuting the idea of the materiality of the soul. At about the same age he wrote an elaborate and instructive account of the habits of the field spider, based upon his own observation. He was not quite thirteen when he entered Yale College, then in an inchoate condition and not yet fixed in a permanent home. The course of instruction at this time must have been a broken and imperfect one. Such as it was, Edwards followed it faithfully, now at New Haven and then at Wethersfield, whither a part of the students emigrated in consequence of some disturbance, in which he seems to have shared. A letter to his father from the rector of the college speaks of his "promising abilities and great advances in learning."

He was not quite seventeen when he graduated, taking with his degree the highest honors the institution could offer.

According to Dr. Allen, no exact date can be fixed for his conversion; even the time when he "joined the church" is unknown. But we know the years in which he was pass-



ing through the spiritual struggles out of which he was to emerge a man of God, recognizing the call of God, and answering it with the entire devotion of his will.

This period of conflict, of aspiration, of resolution, and of consecration follows upon his graduation from college in 1719, at the age of sixteen. For two years he remained at New Haven, in order, as was then the custom, to carry on his theological studies. He was then called to New York to take charge of a Presbyterian church newly organized, where he remained for eight months, preaching to the acceptance of the congregation and leaving them with reluctance.

Returning to his father's house, he was soon after made a tutor in Yale College, an office which he held for two years (1724-1726), helping to overcome the shock to the college and the community caused by the secession of its rector Mr. Cutler, Mr. Johnson one of its tutors, and others, to the Episcopal Church. He was, says Dr. Stiles, one of the pillar tutors, and the glory of the college at this critical period. His tutorial renown was great and excellent. He filled and sustained his office with great ability, dignity, and honor. "For the honor of literature these things ought not to be forgotten."

From 1720 to 1726, from the age of seventeen to the age of twenty-three, runs the period during which he wrote his Resolutions and the greater part of his religious diary. His biographer says: "These are no ordinary resolutions, and this is no common diary. It is, when we read them as if we stood behind the veil witnessing the evolution of a great soul. Like Luther, he appears as in search for some high end of whose nature he is not clearly conscious. But he will be content with nothing but the highest result which it is open

EDWARDS

to man to achieve or for God of his grace to impart. Referring to this period of his life some twenty years later, he remarks, 'I made the seeking of salvation the main business of my life.'"

This seeking and the waiting were at last rewarded. He was reading one day the words of Scripture, "Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honor and glory forever, Amen," when there came to him for the first time a sort of inward, sweet delight in God and divine things. A sense of the divine glory was, as it were, diffused through him. He thought how happy he should be if he might be carried up to God in heaven, and be, as it were, swallowed up in him forever. He began to have an inward. sweet sense of Christ and the work of redemption. The Book of Canticles attracted him as a fit expression for his mood. It seemed to him as if he were in a kind of vision. alone in the mountains or some solitary wilderness, conversing sweetly with Christ and wrapt and swallowed up in God. He told his father the things he was experiencing, and was affected by the discourse they had together. Walking once in a solitary place in his father's pasture, there came to him again a sweet sense of the conjunction of the majesty and the grace of God.

On the 15th of February, 1727, Edwards was ordained at Northampton as the colleague of his grandfather, the Rev. Solomon Stoddard, then in his eighty-fourth year, and who had been pastor for fifty-five years. He had been a great man in his day. Edwards speaks of him as "a very great man, of strong powers of mind, of great grace, and a great authority, of a masterly countenance, speech, and behavior." Mr. Stoddard lived in the days when, as Hutch-

inson remarks, "the elders continued to be consulted in every affair of importance. The share they held in temporal affairs added to the weight they had acquired from their spiritual employments, and they were in high esteem." But for Mr. Stoddard there was felt something more than the usual respect and veneration. "The officers and leaders of Northampton," says Edwards, "imitated his manners, which were dogmatic, and thought it an excellency to be like him." Many of the people, he adds, esteemed all his sayings as oracles, and looked upon him "almost as a sort of deity." The Indians of the neighborhood, interpreting this admiration in their own way, spoke of Mr. Stoddard as "the Englishman's God."

Edwards was at the time of the opening of his pastorate at Northampton twenty-four years of age. He was very tall, being upwards of six feet in height, slenderly built, and of a very serious and grave manner. His face was of a feminine cast, implying at once a capacity for both sweetness and severity,—the Johannine type of countenance, we should say, just as his spirit is that of St. John, rather than that of Peter or of Paul. It is a face which bespeaks a delicate and nervous organization.

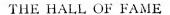
The life which he laid out for himself, according to the ministerial standards of the day, was the life of a student, who would not allow his time to be frittered away in useless employments. He visited the people in cases only of necessity. Thirteen hours of study daily is said to have been his rule. His custom at first was to write two sermons every week, one of which was delivered on Sunday, the other at the weekly evening lecture. It is probable that he kept up the habit of writing his sermons in the early years of his

EDWARDS

ministry. His unpublished manuscripts show that he must have abandoned this practice, however, in later years, substituting plans or outlines carefully prepared. He was not, therefore, a mere reader of sermons, according to the general impression. On special occasions, his sermons were written in full. The tradition in regard to the sermon at Enfield makes it to have been read very closely from the manuscript. His manner in the pulpit is described as quiet exceedingly, with little or no gesture; a voice not loud, but distinct and penetrating.

Soon after coming to Northampton, Edwards decided to seek him a wife. While in New Haven, in attendance on Yale College, he had first heard of Sarah Pierrepont, who is described as a young woman of marvelous beauty. When young Edwards was only twenty years old, and this girl thirteen, he wrote a paragraph concerning her, which the famous Dr. Chalmers is said to have greatly admired because of its eloquence.

"They say there is a young lady in New Haven who is beloved of that great Being who made and rules the world, and that there are certain seasons in which this great Being, in some way or other invisible, comes to her and fills her mind with exceeding sweet delight, and that she hardly cares for anything except to meditate on Him; that she expects after a while to be received up where He is, to be raised up out of the world and caught up into heaven; being assured that He loves her too well to let her remain at a distance from Him always. There she is to dwell with Him, and to be ravished with His love and delight forever. Therefore, if you present all the world before her, with the richest of its treasures, she disregards and cares not for it, and is



unmindful of any pain or affliction. She has a strange sweetness in her mind, and singular purity in her affections; is most just and conscientious in all her conduct; and you could not persuade her to do anything wrong or sinful, if you would give her all the world, lest she should offend this great Being. She is of a wonderful calmness, and universal benevolence of mind; especially after this great God has manifested Himself to her mind. She will sometimes go about from place to place singing sweetly; and seems to be always full of joy and pleasure, and no one knows for what. She loves to be alone, walking in the fields and groves, and seems to have some one invisible always conversing with her."

This was the Sarah Pierrepont, to whom Edwards wrote from Northampton entreating her to marry him at once. "Patience," he writes to her, "is commonly esteemed a virtue, but in this case I may almost regard it as a vice." The marriage took place in 1727, only a few months after his ordination, the bride having recently attained the age of seventeen.

Sarah Pierrepont Edwards seems to have been worthy of the eloquent description of her lover. The famous George Whitefield, visiting them many years afterwards, and spending several days at Northampton, left his impressions of his visit in his diary in the following paragraph:

"On the Sabbath felt wonderful satisfaction in being at the house of Mr. Edwards. He is a son himself and hath also a daughter of Abraham for his wife. A sweeter couple I have not seen. Their children were dressed, not in silks and satins, but plain, as becomes the children of those who in all things ought to be examples of Christian simplicity.

EDWARDS

She is a woman adorned with a meek and quiet spirit, and talked so feelingly and so solidly of the things of God, and seemed to be such an helpmeet to her husband, that she caused me to renew those prayers which for some months I have put up to God, that he would send me a daughter of Abraham to be my wife. I find upon many accounts it is my duty to marry. Lord, I desire to have no choice of my own. Thou knowest my circumstances."

In 1750, Jonathan Edwards being out of harmony with his church at Northampton, was dismissed as pastor. He had been pastor twenty-three years, and found himself at the age of forty-seven with a large family of children and no means of support. In this time of sore trial, some friends in Scotland sent generous contributions for his relief. In 1751, he received an invitation to become the pastor of the church at Stockbridge, then a frontier town of the colony, forty miles west of Northampton. He had hardly accepted the invitation to Stockbridge when he received a call from a church in Virginia, which also promised him a generous support.

The family of Edwards when he went to Stockbridge included ten children, one daughter having died. Two of the older daughters were married about the time when their father's difficulties were at their height,—Mary at the age of sixteen, and Sarah at the age of twenty-two,—events which must have called off his mind from his troubles, and renewed his interest in the changes and chances of this mortal life. Of the daughters who went with him to Stockbridge, Esther was one, to whose beauty, inherited from both parents, as well as her intellectual brightness, tradition bears ample testimony. She had attracted the attention of the Rev.

Aaron Burr, a noted personage in those aristocratic days, and to Stockbridge the devoted lover followed her, gaining her consent to matrimony in a short courtship. Mr. Burr was a man of brilliant qualities, who had recently been called to the presidency of Nassau Hall,—what was afterwards to become known as Princeton College.

There were two children from this union, one of them a boy, named after his father, Aaron Burr, who became the famous, and later the infamous, Aaron Burr, who occupies so peculiar a place in American history.

Edwards' great work, the *Treatise on the Will*, was published in 1754, and was perhaps the greatest literary sensation of a religious sort, of that century. It has long since taken its place among the few greatest books of English theology.

In the last year of his life, Edwards received a call to become the President of Princeton College. The call was unexpected, and was accepted with great hesitation. Leaving his family behind him, he set out for Princeton, in the month of January, 1758.

At the time when Edwards reached Princeton the community were in a state of alarm over the spread of the small-pox in the village and its vicinity. As Edwards had not had the disease, the situation seemed to justify in his case the preventive treatment known as inoculation, in the hope of preserving a life so dear and valuable. The objections to the practice had grown weaker in the course of years; it was also said to have been attended with good results under the skilful direction of the physicians at Princeton. Edwards himself proposed its trial, and the corporation of the college consented. He was inoculated an the 13th of February, and

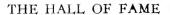
EDWARDS

so successfully that for a while it was believed that the danger in his case was over. But the hope was a delusive one, and the end was near.

As he lay dying, aware that his time was short, his thoughts reverted to the children who were to be fatherless, and more particularly to the absent wife in the distant home at Stockbridge. "Tell her," he said to his daughter, who took down his words, "that the uncommon union which has so long subsisted between us has been of such a nature as I trust is spiritual, and therefore will continue forever."

After this, when he seemed insensible and those around him were already lamenting his departure, he spoke once more: "Trust in God and ye need not fear." His death took place on the 22d of March, 1758, in the fifty-fifth year of his age. Only sixteen days afterwards his daughter Esther followed him out of the world. Nor did Mrs. Edwards long survive. In September of the same year, she died at Philadelphia, where she had gone by way of Princeton to assume the charge of her infant grandchildren. In the graveyard at Princeton they rest together who were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their deaths were not divided.





CHAPTER XVI.

SAMUEL FINLEY BREESE MORSE

"I am persuaded that whatever facilitates intercourse between the different portions of the human family will have the effect, under the guidance of sound moral principles, to promote the best interests of man." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Samuel F. B. Morse in the Hall of Fame.

Breese Morse, was born in Charleston, Massachusetts, April 27, 1791. His father Jedediah Morse was, at the time of the birth of his son, pastor of the church in Charlestown. The boy received a good preparatory education in a private school and afterwards in Phillips Academy at Andover. Here he was fitted for Yale College, which he entered in 1807. Timothy Dwight was then the President of Yale, and being a warm personal friend of the boy's father, took a deep interest in the young student.

During his college course young Morse was specially interested in chemistry, and showed great curiosity in the vague experiments which were then being made in electricity. The testimony of Professors Day and Silliman, who were his teachers in Yale, was given in court in defense of his claim to priority in the invention of the telegraph. This

MORSE

showed that while still a student his mind was interested in the subject and full of suggestive ideas concerning it.

But as yet he had no great purpose of being an inventor. He had a happy gift as an artist, and it was the dream of his soul to become a great painter. Soon after graduation, in 1810, he made the acquaintance of Washington Allston, who was on a visit to this country. Allston was a most fascinating man, and every young American who had anything of the artist in him, seems to have dreamed of being a painter after once coming under the influence of his charm.

Morse's father, while he would much have preferred a more practical course for his son, gave his consent, and furnished him the means with which to go abroad and pursue his art studies. He sailed with Allston, arriving in London in August, 1811. Another young art student, Charles Robert Leslie, destined to be famous, came soon after to London, and a warm friendship sprang up between Morse and Leslie. They took lodgings together, and together explored the world of art which lav before them. The two eminent American painters, Benjamin West, President of the Royal Academy, and John Singleton Copley, were then in London, approaching the close of their distinguished career. They were of the same age, about seventy-three; Copley, oppressed with infirmities, West, reaping the fruit of his diligent labors and splendid opportunities, still actively employed in his studio. Morse carried letters to both these venerable artists. West, ever ready to impart to his young countrymen the lessons of his long and successful artist's life, received him in his accustomed friendly manner, opened to him the doors of the British Museum, and cordially assisted his studies.

Dunlap, in his history of the arts of design in America. gives a pretty picture of this opening of the career of Morse and Leslie in London. He says the first portrait which they painted were of each other in fancy costume. Morse being represented in old Scottish dress, with black-plumed bonnet and tartan plaid, Leslie in the garb of a Spanish cavalier, with Vandyke ruff, black cloak, and slashed sleeves. two friends, however, had more serious work before them. and resolutely set themselves to perform it. They were, at this time, intent on the grand and colossal, and both appear to have been engaged on paintings of Hercules, while Allston was painting his "Dead man restored to life by touching the bones of Elijah." Morse chose for his subject "The Dying Hercules," and following the precept and example of Allston, first modeled the figure with such success as to gain the admiration of West, and afterwards received for the work the prize in sculpture of a gold medal from the London Society of Arts. He painted the picture from the model, and sent it to the Royal Academy Exhibition, at Somerset House, in the spring of 1813, to which Leslie also contributed a picture, entitled "Murder," suggested by a passage in the Second Act of Macbeth. The pictures of both artists were hung in excellent positions on the gallery walls, and were favorably noticed in the newspapers of the day.

This success encouraged Morse to contend for the premium offered by the Academy, the following year, for the best historical composition on the pretty mythological subject of "The Judgment of Jupiter in the case of Apollo, Marpessa and Idas." He completed the picture, but was unable to present it, in consequence of his unavoidable return to America, and his consequent inability to meet the



requisitions of the Academy, which required the personal attendance of the successful artist at the delivery of the prize. West wished him to remain; and afterwards said that if he had done so, and entered into the competition, he would have gained the reward, a gold medal and fifty guineas.

Morse carried this picture with him to America, in the summer of 1815, and set it up in his studio at Boston, where he now established himself. There was but a poor market for works of art in the country at that time. The artist found no purchaser for his prize picture, and eventually bestowed it upon a friend and patron, Mr. John A. Allston, of South Carolina.

Driven from Boston by want of support in that city, he went to New Hampshire, and for a time painted portraits at fifteen dollars a head, a rate which secured him plenty of employment, and at least kept him from starvation. From New Hampshire he was induced to go to Charleston, South Carolina, where his prospects were much improved, and the price of his portraits raised to sixty dollars, with a long list of orders.

This success gave him the means of returning to New Hampshire, to marry Miss Lucretia Walker, to whom he had been for some time engaged, and for four years he spent his winters regularly and with profit in the southern city. He then made his home for a while in New Haven, and was engaged in painting a large picture of the interior of the House of Representatives at Washington, with portraits of the members. From New Haven he removed to New York, and was employed by the Corporation of the city in painting a full length portrait of General Lafayette, who was then, in 1824, visiting the United States.

Shortly after this, in the autumn of 1825, Mr. Morse was instrumental in forming an association of artists, "a Society for Improvement in Drawing," out of which grew the National Academy of Design, of which he was elected first President. The object of this institution was not merely to furnish to the public an annual exhibition of the works of living painters and sculptors, but to unite artists in a liberal and comprehensive society, for their common support and protection; to educate students, and advance the knowledge of art in the community by every practical resource. In aid of these objects, Mr. Morse, who had already delivered a series of lectures on the Fine Arts before the New York Athenæum, repeated the course before the students and members of the new Academy. He also delivered an elaborate discourse, in which he reviewed the history of similar institutions in Europe, on the first anniversary of the Academy in 1827.

In consequence of the collision of the new association with a former society, "The Academy of Arts," which it superseded, there was much public controversy attending the early movements of the Academy, in which, as well as in removing various prejudices which were in the way of the enterprise, the pen of Morse was frequently employed.

In 1829 Mr. Morse revisited England and extended his tour to the Continent, residing some time in France and Italy, and employing himself not only in original works, but in masterly copies of the old masters. On his return voyage to America, in 1832, an incident occurred which determined his devotion to a new field of scientific labor, in his invention of the Recording Telegraph.

Morse was returning to America on the packet ship

MORSE

Sully from Havre. One day a conversation arose in the cabin upon electricity and magnetism. Dr. Charles T. Jackson, of Boston, described an experiment recently made in Paris with an electro-magnet, by means of which electricity had been transmitted through a great length of wire arranged in circles around the walls of a large apartment. The transmission had been instantaneous, and it seemed as though the flight of electricity was too rapid to be measured. Among the group of passengers no one listened with such eagerness to Dr. Jackson's story of this experiment as Morse. Painter though he had been for many years, he was well versed in science, and all his boyish enthusiasm about chemistry and electricity came back to him. During all the years of his artist life he had retained his early love for science, and kept himself well informed of its progress. Hence the eagerness with which he listened to Dr. Jackson's narrative.

"Why," said he, when the Doctor had finished, "if that is so, and the presence of electricity could be made visible in any desired part of the circuit, I see no reason why intelligence might not be transmitted instantaneously by electricity."

"How convenient it would be," added one of the passengers, "if we could send news in that manner."

"Why can't we?" asked Morse, fascinated by the idea. From that hour the subject occupied his thoughts; and he began forthwith to exercise his Yankee ingenuity in devising the requisite apparatus. Voyages were long in those days, and he had nothing to do but meditate and contrive. Before the Sully dropped her anchor in New York harbor, he had invented and put upon paper, in drawings and explanatory words, the chief features of the apparatus

employed, to this hour, by far the greater number of the telegraphic lines throughout the world.

The system of dots and marks, the narrow ribbon of paper upon a revolving block, and a mode of burying the wires in the earth after inclosing them in tubes, all were thought of and recorded on board the packet-ship. The invention, in fact, so far as the theory and the essential devices were concerned, except alone the idea of suspending the wires upon posts, was completed on board the vessel. A few days after landing, the plan, now almost universally employed of supporting the wires on poles, was thought of by the inventor, though he still preferred his original conception of the buried tubes.

The usual difficulty faced by inventors met Morse. He had no money with which to make experiments. Having no other resource, he went to Washington in 1838, arranged his apparatus there, exhibited its performance to as many members as he could induce to attend, and petitioned Congress for a grant of public money with which to make an experimental line between Washington and Baltimore, a distance of forty miles. It is weary work getting a grant of money from Congress for such a purpose; and it *ought* to be, for Congress has no constitutional right to give away the people's money to test such an invention. A committee reported upon it favorably, but nothing further was done during the session.

He crossed the ocean to seek assistance in Europe. His efforts were fruitless. Neither in France nor in England could he obtain public or private encouragement. It seemed out of the sphere of government, and capitalists were strangely obtuse, not to the merits of the invention, but to

MORSE

the probability of its being profitable. They could not conceive that any considerable number of persons in a country would care to pay for the instantaneous transmission of news. Returning home disappointed, but not discouraged, he renewed his efforts, winter after winter, using all the influence of his personal presence at Washington, and all his powers of argument and persuasion.

March 3, 1843, the last day of the session, was come. He attended all day the House of Representatives, faintly hoping that something might be done for him before the final adjournment; but as the evening wore away, the pressure and confusion increased, and at length hope died within him and he left the Capitol. He walked sadly home and went to bed.

But in the morning—the morning of March 4, 1843—he was startled with the announcement that the desired aid of Congress had been obtained in the midnight hour of the expiring session, and \$30,000 placed at his disposal for his experimental essay between Washington and Baltimore. In 1844 the work was completed, and demonstrated to the world the practicability and utility of the Morse system of electromagnetic telegraphs.

Services like these to the world happily were not allowed to pass unrecognized during the inventor's lifetime, though any honors or rewards bestowed upon such a benefactor must needs have borne but a small proportion to the benefits his ingenuity conferred in the promotion of the material interest and the wealth of nations.

At the suggestion of the Emperor Louis Napoleon, an assembly was held, composed of representatives of the chief European States, at which 400,000 francs were voted to

Mr. Morse, as a reward for his beneficent invention. Other national honors were conferred upon him; but the hourly and general use of his brilliant invention is the best tribute to his fame.

In 1842 he laid the first submarine line of telegraphic wire in the harbor of New York, for which he received at the time in acknowledgment the gold medal of the American Institute; and the first suggestion of an Atlantic Telegraph, it is said, was made by him in a letter addressed in August, 1843, to the Secretary of the United States Treasury. In his later years, Mr. Morse resided in the city of New York, in the winter months; passing the summer at his country seat on the Hudson River at Poughkeepsie.

He continued to the close of his life to take an active interest in the liberal, artistical, and scientific interests of his time, traveling abroad, where he was always received with distinguished attention, and at home practising a liberal hospitality.

New York, grateful for his service to science, in 1871. erected his statue in a conspicuous position in her great Central Park, in connection with which, it may be noted that his last appearance in any public act, was his unveiling the statue of Franklin, set up in the city by the side of the City Hall on Franklin's birth-day, in 1872. He did not long survive this ceremony, his death occurring at his residence in New York after a short illness, on the ensuing 2d of April. Every honor, public and private, was paid to his memory at his decease: after imposing funeral services at the Madison Square Presbyterian Church, of which he was a member, his remains were deposited in Greenwood Cemetery.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

TILDEN FOUNDATIONS









HENRY WARD BEECHER, 64 Votes
JAMES KENT, 65 Votes

JOSEPH STORY, 64 Votes JOHN J. AUDUBON, 67 Votes



CHAPTER XVII.

DAVID GLASCOE FARRAGUT

"As for being prepared for defeat, I certainly am not. Any man who is prepared for defeat would be half defeated before he commenced. I hope for success, shall do all in my power to secure it and trust to God for the rest." INSCRIPTION ON THE TABLET ERECTED TO THE MEMORY OF DAVID GLASCOE FARRAGUT IN THE HALL OF FAME.

AVID GLASCOE FARRAGUT was a son of the sea, his father having been a sailing master of a schooner in the United States Navy before him. David was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, July 5, 1801. When he was eight years old his father purchased a farm on the Pascagoula River. A year later, Commodore David Porter visited the plantation, and took a great fancy to David; so much so that he proposed to the father that he should practically adopt him, and bring him up, with the intention of making him an officer in the navv.

The proposition was left to the boy's own decision; and he made up his mind to accept it. When Porter sailed from New Orleans to the North, the plucky young lad bade farewell to his father, and set sail with Mrs. Porter and his adopted parent.

Young Farragut was placed at School at Chester, while

Commodore Porter remained at Washington. The Secretary of the Navy at the time, Paul Hamilton, was also greatly impressed with the boy, and promised him a midshipman's commission as soon as he reached the age of ten. As a matter of fact, he was only nine years and five months old when he received it.

The first cruise the future admiral made was with Porter in the *Essex*, in the famous passage he made around Cape Horn, participating in that novel and remarkable career of naval conquest and adventure, which was terminated by the heroic action with two English ships, the *Phoebe* and the Cherub—one of the bloodiest on record—in the harbor of Valparaiso. Young Farragut, boy as he was, seems to have particularly distinguished himself in this engagement. His name is mentioned with honor in the official report of Commodore Porter, as one of several midshipmen who "exerted themselves in the performance of their respective duties, and gave an earnest of their value to the service," adding that he was prevented by his youth from recommending him for promotion. He was then but thirteen, and previously to the action had been engaged in conducting one of the English prizes, taken by the Esser, from Guavaguil to Valparaiso, against the strong remonstrance of the British captain, who objected to being under the orders of a boy; but the boy insisted upon performing his duty, and was sustained in its performance.

After this cruise, David was put back to school again at Chester.

In April, 1815, he received orders to join the *Independence*, Captain Bainbridge, then lying at Boston, and making preparations to sail with a squadron to the Mediterranean, as



war had been declared by our Government against Algiers. In company with the *Congress* and the *Erie*, the *Independence* sailed, but arrived too late to enable Farragut to see active service. Commodore Decatur had already thrashed the pirates into submission, and had made peace.

After Farragut's return to America in the fall, everything went smoothly and evenly for a year or two. He made three other cruises of considerable interest to him, but of little moment otherwise; and in the spring of 1819 he was once more in the Mediterranean, in the frigate *Franklin*, and was appointed from her to be the acting lieutenant of the brig *Shark*. In referring to this promotion, which took place while he was yet very young, Farragut writes:

"One of the important events of my life was obtaining an acting lieutenancy when but little over eighteen years of age. This caused me to feel that I was now associated with men, on an equality, and must act with more circumspection. When I became first lieutenant, my duties were still more important; for, in truth, I was really commander of the vessel, and yet I was not responsible—an anomalous position, which has spoiled some of our best officers. I consider it a great advantage to obtain command young, having observed, as a general thing, that persons who come into authority late in life shrink from responsibility, and often break down under its weight."

In 1822 Farragut was ordered to sea in the sloop-ofwar, *John Adams*, and during the ensuing cruise he gained a knowledge of the Gulf of Mexico and of the treacherous Gulf Coast that proved of infinite value in after years.

For the next thirty years and more Farragut's life was of the ordinary naval officer's experience in time of peace.

In 1860, at the opening of the Civil War, his residence was at Norfolk, where he was rather in a critical position when, on the fall of Sumter, the leaders of the revolt in Virginia hurried the State out of the Union. His loyalty was well known, and this fact exposed him to great hatred on the part of the people. It was evident to him that his life was no longer safe in Virginia, and the day before the Navy Yard was burned, narrowly escaping imprisonment, he left with his family for the North.

On his arrival in New York he placed his family in a cottage at Hastings on the Hudson, so as to be ready at the first opportunity to enter on active service. When the navy was re-inforced by the building of ships, and established on its new footing, in the first year of Lincoln's Administration, a naval expedition was organized against New Orleans.

By an order of Secretary Welles, dated January 20, 1862, Captain Farragut was ordered to the Gulf of Mexico to the command of the Western Gulf Blockading Squadron, with such portions of which as could be spared, supported by a fleet of bomb vessels, under Commander D. D. Porter. He was further directed to "proceed up the Mississippi River, and reduce the defenses which guard the approaches to New Orleans, when you will appear off that city and take possession of it, under the guns of your squadron, and hoist the American flag therein, keeping possession until troops can be sent to you."

Never was a programme of such magnitude more faithfully and directly carried out. The necessary preparations, which involved many delays, having been completed, at the earliest possible moment in March, Captain Farragut entered the Mississippi in his flag-ship, the steamer *Hartford*, ac-



companied by the vessels of his squadron. He was presently followed by the mortar fleet of Porter, and everything was pushed forward to secure the object of the expedition.

The bombardment of Fort Jackson was commenced on the 18th of April, by the mortar fleet, and kept up vigorously for several days, preparatory to the advance of the fleet. Before dawn, on the morning of the twenty-fourth, the way having been thus cleared, and a channel through the river obstructions opened, Captain Farragut, having made every provision which ingenuity could suggest, set his little squadron in motion for an attack upon and passage of the forts.

The fleet advanced in two columns, the right to attack Fort St. Philip and the left Fort Jackson. The action which ensued was one of the most exciting, and, we may add, confused, in the annals of naval warfare. Passing chain barriers, encountering rafts, fire ships, portentous rams and gunboats, fires from the forts and batteries on shore, the officers of the fleet pushed on with an energy and presence of mind which nothing could thwart.

In the perils of the day, the flagship was not the least exposed and endangered. "I discovered," says Captain Farragut, in his report, "a fire-raft coming down upon us, and in attempting to avoid it, ran the ship on shore, and the ram *Manassas*, which I had not seen, lay on the opposite of it, and pushed it down upon us. Our ship was soon on fire half way up to her tops; but we backed off, and through the good organization of our fire department, and the great exertions of Captain Wainwright and his first licutenant, officers and crew, the fire was extinguished.

"In the meantime our battery was never silent, but

poured its missiles of death into Fort St. Philip, opposite to which we had got by this time, and it was silenced, with the exception of a gun now and then. By this time the enemy's gun-boats, some thirteen in number, besides two iron-clad rams, the *Manassas* and *Louisiana*, had become more visible. We took them in hand, and, in the course of a short time, destroyed eleven of them. We were now fairly past the forts, and the victory was ours; but still here and there a gun-boat making resistance. . . . It was a kind of guerrilla; they were fighting in all directions."

Leaving Commander Porter to receive the surrender of the forts, and directing General Butler, with his troops of the land forces, to follow, Captain Farragut, with a portion of his fleet, proceeded up to New Orleans, witnessing, as he approached the city, the enormous destruction of property in cotton-loaded ships on fire, and other signs of devastation on the river. The forts in the immediate vicinity of the city were silenced, and on the morning of the 25th, as the fleet came up, the levee, in the words of Captain Farragut, "was one scene of desolation; ships, steamers, cotton, coal, etc., all in one common blaze, and our ingenuity being much taxed to avoid the floating conflagration." In the midst of this wild scene of destruction, the surrender of New Orleans was demanded, and after some parley, the American flag was, on the 26th hoisted on the Customhouse, and the Louisiana State flag hauled down from the City Hall.

More than a year of arduous labor for the land and naval forces of the Upper and Lower Mississippi remained before the possession of that river was secured to the Union. In these active operations Flag-Officer Farragut—he was

FARRAGUT

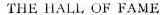
appointed Rear-Admiral, on the creation by Congress of this highest rank in the navy, in the summer of 1862—with his flag-ship, the *Hartford*, was conspicuous. In the campaigns of two seasons on the river, from New Orleans to Vicksburg, ending with the surrender in July, 1863, of the latter long-defended stronghold and Port Hudson, the *Hartford* was constantly in active service.

The attack on Mobile, in August, 1864, crowned the long series of victories which compose the record of Admiral Farragut. The results of this engagement were the destruction of the Confederate fleet, the capture of the ironclad ram *Tennessee*, and the surrender of all the forts in the harbor, with twenty-six hundred prisoners.

As a reward for this brilliant achievement, and for his other services, the rank of Vice-Admiral, corresponding to Lieutenant-General in the army, was created by Congress and conferred upon Admiral Farragut.

Soon after this, at his request, he was relieved from active service, and was called to Washington, where he remained, directing the movements of the navy till the end of the war.

In 1867-8, Admiral Farragut visited the chief ports of Europe in the flag-ship *Franklin*, and was received with distinguished attention by the sovereigns and courts of all the leading powers. An illustrated narrative of his tour was published. He did not long survive his return. He died at Portsmouth, N. H., August 14, 1870. His remains were brought to the city of New York for interment, at the close of the following month, and, attended by President Grant, and with every honor the Republic could bestow, were deposited in the cemetery at Woodlawn.



CHAPTER XVIII.

HENRY CLAY

"That patriotism which, catching its inspiration from the immortal God, animates and prompts to deeds of self-sacrifice, of valor, of devotion and of death itself, that is public virtue, that is the sublimest of all public virtues." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Henry Clay in the Hall of Fame.

ENRY CLAY was born April 12, 1777, in Hanover County, Virginia. His father, the Rev. John Clay, was a native Virginian and a Baptist preacher. He died when the boy was only five years old, just as the Revolutionary War was coming to a close in Virginia. The family were very poor, and Henry used to be the mill boy, riding bareback on a pony guided by a rope bridle, with a bag of corn thrown across the pony in front of him, returning again in the evening with a bag of meal instead. The neighbors along the road called him "The Mill Boy of the Slashes," as his home was in a swampy region called the Slashes.

At the age of fourteen, he was placed in a retail store, kept by Mr. Richard Denny, near the market-house in the city of Richmond. He remained here till the next year (1792), when he was transferred to the office of the clerk

of the High Court of Chancery, Mr. Peter Tinsley. There he became acquainted with the venerable Chancellor Wythe, attracted his friendly attention, and enjoyed the benefit of his instruction and conversation. The chancellor being unable to write well, in consequence of the gout or rheumatism in his right thumb, bethought himself of employing his young friend as an amanuensis. This was a fortunate circumstance for the fatherless boy. His attention was thus called to the structure of sentences, as he wrote them down from the dictation of his employer; and a taste for the study of grammar was created which was noticed and encouraged by the chancellor, upon whose recommendation he read Harris' Hermes, Tooke's Diversions of Purley, Bishop Lowth's Grammar, and other similar works.

For his handwriting, which is still remarkably neat and regular, Mr. Clay was chiefly indebted to Mr. Tinsley. Chancellor Wythe was devoted to the study of Greek. He was at one time occupied in preparing reports of his decisions, and commenting upon those of the Court of Appeals, by which some of his were reversed; and in this work he was assisted by his amanuensis. After the reports were published, he sent copies to Mr. Jefferson, John Adams, Samuel Adams, and others. In these copies he employed Henry Clay to copy particular passages from Greek authors, to whom reference had been made. Not understanding a single Greek character, the young copyist had to transcribe by imitation letter after letter.

Leaving the office of Mr. Tinsley the latter part of 1796, he went to reside with the late Robert Brooke, Esq., the Attorney-General, formerly Governor of Virginia. His only regular study of the law was during the year 1797, that he

lived with Mr. Brooke; but it was impossible that he should not. in the daily scenes he witnessed, and in the presence of the eminent men whom he so often heard and saw, be in the way of gathering much valuable legal information. During his residence of six or seven years in Richmond, he became acquainted with all or most of the eminent Virginians of the period who lived in that city, or were in the habit of resorting to it—wtih Edmund Pendleton, Spencer Roane, Chief-Justice Marshall, Bushrod Washington, Wickham, Call, Copeland, etc. On two occasions, he had the good fortune to hear Patrick Henry—once, before the Circuit Court of the United States for the Virginia district, on the question of the payment of the British debts; and again before the House of Delegates of Virginia, on the claim of the supernumerary officers in the service of the State during the Revolutionary Mr. Clay remembered that remarkable man, his appearance and his manner, distinctly. The impression of his eloquent powers that remained on his mind was, that their charm consisted mainly in one of the finest voices ever heard, in his graceful gesticulation, and the variety and force of expression which he exhibited in his face.

Henry Clay quitted Richmond in November, 1797, his eldest brother having died while he yet resided in that city. Bearing a license from the judges of the Virginia Court of Appeals to practice law, he established himself in Lexington, Kentucky. He was without patrons, without the countenance of influential friends, and destitute of the means of paying his weekly board. "I remember," says he, in his speech of June, 1842, at Lexington, "how comfortable I thought I should be, if I could make £100 Virginia money per year; and with what delight I received the first fifteen-shilling fee.



My hopes were more than realized. I immediately rushed into a lucrative practice."

Henry Clay was elected to the Kentucky Legislature in 1803, and in 1806 was elected to the United States Senate to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of the Hon. John Adair. The fraction of a term to which he was elected amounted to only a single session. In the summer of 1807 he was again elected to the Legislature, and again in 1809 was elected to the United States Senate, to supply a vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Hon. Buckner Thurston, whose term wanted two years of its completion. From that time on his life is a part of the history of the United States.

The cause of Henry Clay's transference from the Senate in 1811 to the House of Representatives, was his own preference, at the time, of a seat in the popular branch. His immediate election as Speaker was, under the circumstances, a rare honor, and one never, before or since, conferred on a new member. He was chosen Speaker on the first ballot, and at the next Congress the honor was repeated, and this was followed on three other occasions in the House of Repre-His apt, ready, graceful talents, his prompt courtesy, and readiness in all parliamentary duties, made him an exceedingly popular man in that office. His views in reference to the vindication of the country by a spirited foreign policy, were well understood, and he carried them out in his appointment of the committee on Foreign Relations, of which Porter, of New York, was placed at the head, and John C. Calhoun, who followed him on his retirement, second.

Mr. Clay spoke earnestly in favor of the increase of the army and navy, and advocated the new Embargo as "a

direct precursor of war." He was one of the young and fiery spirits of the country in the House—a leader with Calhoun—in vindicating and stimulating the declaration of war, and its earnest prosecution. War was declared in June, and, shortly after, Congress adjourned. At its next session Mr. Clay, on the 8th of January, 1813, delivered a speech in defense of the new army bill, which has been considered one of his most eloquent efforts. Unhappily it is imperfectly reported, but enough remains to mark his mastery of the occasion.

Having thus so greatly distinguished himself in the prosecution of the war, when a prospect of peace was opened, through the friendly assistance of the Russian government, he was chosen envoy extraordinary, in conjunction with Mr. Jonathan Russell, to join his confederates, Messrs. Gallatin, Bayard and Adams, who were already in Europe, in the negotiations. He accepted this duty, took leave of the House as speaker in an appropriate address, in January, 1814, sailed from New York immediately after, and was with his colleagues at Ghent at the opening of negotiations.

Mr. Clay was in London when the battle of Waterloo was fought, and witnessed the illuminations, bonfires, and rejoicings, to which it gave rise. For a day or two, it was a matter of great uncertainty what had become of Napoleon. During this interval of anxious suspense, Mr. Clay dined at Lord Castlereagh's with the American ministers, Messrs. Adams and Gallatin, and the British ministry. Bonaparte's flight and probable place of refuge became the topics of conversation. Among other conjectures, it was suggested that he might have gone to the United States; and Lord

CLAY

Liverpool, addressing Mr. Clay, asked: "If he goes there, will he not give you a good deal of trouble?" "Not the least, my lord," replied Mr. Clay, with his habitual promptitude; "we shall be very glad to receive him; we would treat him with all hospitality, and very soon make of him a good Democrat."

The reply produced a very hearty peal of laughter from the whole company.

The growing popularity of Henry Clay early marked him as a future candidate for the Presidency. In 1824, John Ouincy Adams, and Crawford, of Georgia, Andrew Jackson and Henry Clav were the candidates. The electoral vote gave 99 for Jackson; 84 for Adams; 41 for Crawford and 37 for Clay. Clay received the votes of Ohio, Missouri, Kentucky, and four from New York. No one having the necessary majority, the choice, according to the provision of the Constitution, was to be made by the House of Representatives from the three highest. Mr. Clay was consequently excluded, but he held the control of the election in the vote of Kentucky, which was cast for Adams, and consequently against Jackson, Crawford being out of the race by a fatal illness. This preference of Adams by Clay was considered a violation of party allegiance by his Democratic friends, and naturally rendered him odious to the disappointed supporters of Jackson, whose principle, controlled by the fiery will of their chieftain, was always to be unsparing to their political opponents. This intensified when he accepted the place of Secretary of State under Adams.

This enmity came to a serious personal issue in the second year of Adams' administration. Henry Clay, as Secretary of State, had an opportunity in accordance with

his old views in advocacy of the independence of the South American republics, to forward his idea of a great cis-Atlantic American policy. He appointed a delegation to the Congress of Panama, which was invited by the Mexican and Central American representatives at Washington.

John Randolph, whose genius had often been in opposition to Mr. Clay, opposed the measure with the full force of his argument and invective. In a speech in the Senate he went so far as to throw out an intimation that the "invitation" to action proceeded from the office of the Secretary of State, and, in an allusion of great bitterness, denounced the union of Adams and Clay as a "coalition of Blifil and Black George, a combination, unheard of till then, of the puritan with the blackleg." The venom of the attack, pointing a charge of fraud with such cunning emphasis, brought from Mr. Clay a challenge. It was accepted by Randolph, and the duel was fought on the banks of the Potomac. The first fire of neither took effect, though both shots were well At the second, Mr. Clay's bullet pierced his antagonist's coat. Randolph, as he had all along intended, though he was diverted from this course in the first instance, fired his pistol in the air, upon which Mr. Clay advanced with great emotion, exclaiming, "I trust in God, my dear sir, you are untouched; after what has occurred, I would not have harmed you for a thousand worlds." It was a duel which should not have been fought; there was no hate between two such chivalrous opponents, who understood one another's better qualities; and the joy at the harmless termination of the affair was sincere on both sides.

Years after, when Randolph was about leaving Washington for the last time, just before his death, he was brought

to the Senate. "I have come," he said, as he was helped to a seat while Clay was speaking, "to hear that voice." The courtesy, burying long years of political controversy, was met at the conclusion of his remarks with his accustomed magnanimity by the orator. "Mr. Randolph, I hope you are better, sir," he said, as he approached him. "No, sir," was the reply; "I am a dying man, and I came here expressly to have this interview with you." The sun of that brilliant existence, a checkered day of darkness and splendor, went not down upon his wrath.

It was the spring of 1833 when this memorable incident occurred, the period when Mr. Clay was advocating the compromise of the tariff, to save the country from what appeared to him impending civil war. Randolph, in one of his county Virginia speeches, had previously pointed to the Kentucky orator for this service. "There is one man," said he, "and one man only, who can save this Union: that man is Henry Clay. I know he has the power; I believe he will be found to have the patriotism and firmness equal to the occasion."

As the next Presidential election drew near, it was known in advance that Andrew Jackson must win by a large majority. The contest was between him and Henry Clay, the latter receiving out of two hundred and eighty-eight, but forty-nine votes—those of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, Delaware, Maryland and Kentucky.

In 1835 Mr. Clay was enabled to render a signal service to the country by the interposition of his report as chairman of the Committee on Foreign Affairs, checking the prompt measures of Jackson for the recovery of the debt due from France, and giving that nation an opportunity of reconsider-

ing its legislation—a delay which resulted in the payment of the debt, in place of a fierce and expensive war. A third time did Mr. Clay thus perform the part in Congress, of the great pacificator.

On the conclusion of his senatorial term he was again chosen, and continued in office to the completion of the new period in 1842. Harrison meanwhile had come into office, having received the nomination of the Harrisburg Convention over Clay, who was a popular candidate, and Mr. Tyler had, in a short month, fallen heir to the Presidency. The Whig party, led by Clay, was for a time in the ascendant, but its measures were steadily resisted by the new President.

In 1844 Clay was nominated at Baltimore by the Democratic Convention. Mr. Polk was arrayed in opposition to him on the Texas Annexation question, and he was a third time defeated. His course was a manly one. He had spoken out frankly on the Texas issue, as involving a war with Mexico, and his prediction came to pass. It was on this occasion that he had the proud satisfaction of uttering this immortal sentence, "I would rather be right than President." The vote stood 170 for Mr. Polk and 105 for Clay. In 1848 he was again before the Convention, and was very strong on the first ballot, but General Taylor, coming back with military laurels, swept everything before him.

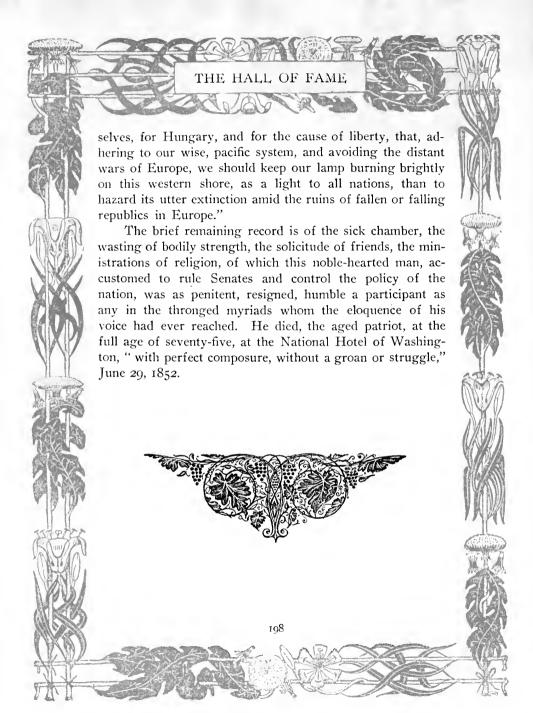
Mr. Clay, during this time, was living in comparative retirement at Ashland, engaged in the occasional practice of his profession, and receiving the visits of his friends. He had a singular proof of their kindness in the unexpected payment of a mortgage on his estate. It became known that he was involved by the loan of his name. A subscription was taken up in the chief Atlantic cities, and at New Or-

leans, and the full amount—more than twenty-five thousand dollars—deposited to his credit in the Northern Bank of Kentucky. Other evidences of kindness poured in upon him, consolatory to his years and trials—for he was now to reap the bitter fruit of the Mexican war, certainly not of his planting, in the death of his son Henry, at the battle of Buena Vista. About this time, carrying out a resolve previously formed, he attached himself to the Episcopal church, was baptized and confirmed, and partook of the sacrament.

In 1849, having been elected for the full term, he was seated again in the Senate of the United States. His Compromise Resolutions of 1850, touching the new territorial questions arising out of the Mexican war, were the last great parliamentary efforts of his career.

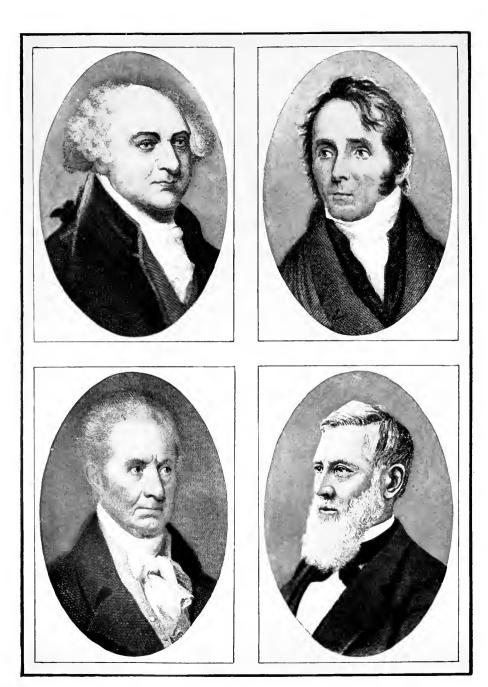
In the Congress of 1850-'51, under the Presidency of Mr. Fillmore, Mr. Clay was in his seat, battling for his old issues of the tariff and internal improvements. In the following year he returned once more to the Senate, too ill and enfeebled to take any active part in its proceedings.

The consumption which was wearing out his life soon confined him to his room, where his last act partaking of a public nature was his reception of the Hungarian patriot, Kossuth. He complimented the zealous orator on his fascinating eloquence, "fearing," he said, "to come under its influence, lest his faith might be shaken in some principles in regard to the foreign policy of this government, which he had long and constantly cherished." The principles which he feared might be endangered were those recommended by Washington's Farewell Address, advising no interference beyond the influence of our example with the internal difficulties of Europe. "Far better," he said, "is it for our-



THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ARTER LENGE AND TELDEN FOUNDATIONS



JOHN ADAMS, 62 Votes GILBERT CHARLES STUART, 52 Votes

WILLIAM E. CHANNING, 58 Votes ASA GRAY, 51 Votes



CHAPTER XIX.

GEORGE PEABODY

"Looking forward beyond my stay on earth, I see our country becoming richer and more powerful—but to make her prosperity more than superficial, her moral and intellectual development should keep pace with her material growth." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of George Peabody in the Hall of Fame.

EORGE PEABODY, the famous merchant and the eminent philanthropist, was born in South Danvers, now for many years named in his honor, Peabody, Massachusetts, February 18, 1795. He attended the village school as soon as he was old enough to go until he was eleven years old, when he was hired as a helper in a grocery store. Luckily the proprietor was a good man, who regarded the boy with affection, and gave him such ideas of business honor and wise business conduct that his association was of great value to Peabody, not only in his early life, but during his entire career.

In after years, George Peabody was always ready to ascribe the remarkable success of his business life to the sound New England training he received in his boyhood. "It was," he wrote forty-five years after, when the people of Danvers were having some anniversary celebration, "as

many of you know, in a very humble house, in the South Parish that I was born, and from the common schools of that Parish, such as they were, in 1803 to 1807, I obtained the limited education my parents' means could afford; but to the principles there inculcated in childhood and early youth, I owe much of the foundations for such success as heaven has been pleased to grant me during a long business life."

Two characteristic stories of young Peabody's energy and activity, are related by one of his biographers:

It appears that among other duties devolving upon the assistant of Mr. Proctor, was that of the manufacture of whips; and Mr. Proctor had often extolled the dexterity of one Life Smith, a man previously in his employ, who in one day had made six dozen of these same whips, which was deemed a brilliant specimen of dispatch.

This was enough to stimulate George to action, who, though but a boy of eleven years, had enough emulation to compete with his predecessor, who was a man. He accordingly one day, during the absence of Mr. Proctor, set to work heart and hands, and reared a glorious pile of eight dozen whips, which were proudly displayed to the astonished gaze of good Mr. Proctor on his return home in the evening. Nor was this the first time George had surprised his friends by a display of energetic application rarely met with in one so young, and when met with, always indicative of rare achievements in after life. During the year 1805, he passed some time with his grandparents, who resided at Thetford, Vermont.

While here, his grandfather wished to have a hill-side cleared, which was overgrown with sumac trees. This hill-side included many acres, and the trees numbered some

PEABODY

hundreds. George undertook to cut them down, and his grandfather gave him a week for the task. At early morning, forth sallied George, axe in hand, and by the evening of the same day the task was accomplished. The sun went down, and left not a sumac standing to exult over its fallen companions.

Other incidents are related of his perseverance in boyhood; one in particular, of his collecting the small sum of two dollars due his grandfather by an incorrigible debtor, whose aversion to payment he overcame by an unintermitted series of applications during two months.

Such anecdotes as these may be trifling in themselves, but as the first terms of a geometrical progression, ending in the development of a colossal fortune with millions at the disposal of the possessor, freely expended in promoting the

welfare of the race, they are of pregnant vitality.

The second step in Mr. Peabody's mercantile career was his employment, in 1811, in the dry-goods store of his eldest brother, who was just setting up business at Newburyport, Massachusetts. This was speedily brought to a close by a great fire at the place, which caused the failure of the proprietor. It was a dull time for commercial enterprise in New England in those days of the Embargo, preliminary to the war with Great Britain; and we find young Peabody, at the age of seventeen, an orphan by the sudden death of his father, leaving his native State in company with a bankrupt uncle, John Peabody, to seek his fortune in another region.

For the next two years he continued in business with his uncle at Georgetown, near Washington, and on reaching the age of nineteen he entered into a partnership with Mr. Elisha Riggs, of New York City, in the dry-goods business.

In 1815 the house of Riggs and Peabody was removed to Baltimore, and other houses were established in Philadelphia and New York in 1822.

In 1829 Elisha Riggs retired from the firm; but his nephew, Samuel Riggs remained, Mr. Peabody becoming the senior partner in the firm of Peabody, Riggs & Company. He fairly attained this position by business fidelity and activity; laboring incessantly for the house, and deservedly sharing its rising fortunes. He traveled much in Maryland and Virginia, and, in 1827, visited England for the first time, for the purchase of goods. During the next ten years, he occasionally repeated this voyage for a like object, and in 1837, made his residence permanently in England. A few years after, in 1843, he retired from the firm of Peabody, Riggs & Company and established himself in London at the head of the well-known banking and commercial house of Peabody & Company.

In 1848, Mr. Peabody was brought into public notice in the United States by the thanks of the Legislature of the State of Maryland, accorded him for his generous services in negotiating an important loan, which enabled the State to maintain its credit at a period of great financial embarrassment. In the words of the joint resolution of the two Houses of the Legislature recording the act:

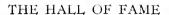
"Whereas, Mr. George Peabody, a citizen of Maryland, now resident in London, was appointed one of the three commissioners, under the act of Assembly of Eighteen Hundred and Thirty-five, to negotiate a loan for this State, and after performing the duties assigned him, refused to apply for the compensation allowed by the provisions of that act, because he was unwilling to add to the burthens of the

PEABODY

State, at a time when she was overwhelmed with the weight of her obligations; and whereas, since the credit of the State has been restored, he has voluntarily relinquished all claim for the compensation due to him for his services, expressing himself fully paid by the gratification of seeing the State free from reproach in the eyes of the world. Be it unanimously resolved, by the General Assembly of Maryland, that the record of such disinterested zeal is higher praise than any that eloquence could bestow, and that this Legislature is therefore content with tendering the thanks of the State to Mr. Peabody for his generous devotion to the interests and honor of Maryland."

These resolutions, by further direction of the Legislature, were communicated to Mr. Peabody by the Governor of the State, the Hon. Philip J. Thomas, who added: "Instances of such devotion on the part of a citizen to the public welfare are of rare occurrence, and merit the highest distinctions which a Commonwealth can bestow. To one whose actions are the result of impulses so noble and self-sacrificing, next to the approval of his own conscience, no homage can be more acceptable than the meed of a people's gratitude, no recompense so grateful as the assurance of a complete realization of those objects and ends whose attainment has been regarded of higher value than mere personal convenience or pecuniary consideration."

In 1851, Mr. Peabody, whose influence had always been exerted in the promotion of kindly feeling between the people of England and his country, celebrated the American national anniversary of independence by a splendid entertainment at his expense, at Willis' Rooms, in London, to which he invited a distinguished company of the best Eng-



lish society, and his countrymen who were then in the metropolis.

This peculiar celebration of the day was undertaken, in the words of a London journalist, "for the avowed purpose of showing that all hostile feeling, in regard to the occurrences which it calls to mind, has ceased to have place in the breasts of the citizens of either of the two great Anglo-Saxon nations, and that there is no longer anything to prevent them meeting together on that day, or on any other occasion, in perfect harmony and brotherhood."

The affair was eminently successful; the ball-room, in which the celebration was held, was appropriately decorated with the blended flags of England and the United States, and the portraits of Queen Victoria and of Washington. The entertainment opened with a concert, in which the best talent of the day was employed, followed by dancing and a costly supper. It was attended by a brilliant company, the Duke of Wellington being the honored guest of the evening. Lord Granville, subsequently referring to the fete, characterized it "as marking an auspicious epoch in the history of international feeling as between England and America."

In June, 1852, the Centennial Anniversary of the separation of Mr. Peabody's native town of Danvers from Salem, was celebrated by the inhabitants. To the gathering on this occasion, Mr. Peabody was invited. He replied, in a characteristic letter, to his friends in the town, regretting that he could not be present, and enclosing a sealed envelope not to be opened until the day of Celebration, in which was contained the money for the building of the Peabody Institute in that town.

The corner-stone of the "Peabody Institute," as it

PEABODY

was subsequently called, for which provision was thus made, was laid, with appropriate ceremonies, on the 20th of August, 1853. On the 20th of September, 1854, it was formally dedicated, and an address delivered by the Hon. Rufus Choate, who paid a generous tribute to the merits of the founder.

"I honor and love him," said Choate, on this occasion, in a discourse heightened by the generous enthusiasm of his nature, as he dwelt on topics of mental culture and learning, "not merely that his energy, sense, and integrity have raised him from a poor boy—waiting in that shop yonder—to be a guest, as Curran gracefully expressed it, at the table of princes; to spread a table for the entertainment of princes not merely because the brilliant professional career which has given him a position so commanding in the mercantile and social circles of the commercial capital of the world, has left him as completely American—the heart as wholly untraveled—as when he first stepped on the shore of England to seek his fortune, sighing to think that the ocean rolled between him and home; jealous of honor; wakeful to our interests; helping his country, not by swagger and vulgarity, but by recommending her credit; vindicating her title to be trusted on the exchange of nations; squandering himself in hospitalities to her citizens—a man of deeds, not of words —not for these merely I love and honor him, but because his nature is affectionate and unsophisticated still; because his memory comes over so lovingly to this sweet Argos; to the schoolroom of his childhood; to the old shop and kind master, and the graves of his father and mother; and because he has had the sagacity and the character to indulge these unextinguished affections in a gift-not of vanity and



ostentation—but of supreme and durable utility. With how true and rational a satisfaction might he permit one part of the charitable rich man's epitaph to be written on his gravestone: 'What I spent I had; what I kept I lost; what I gave away remains with me.'

militarica)

"Other instances of Mr. Peabody's ample liberality might be recorded in further benefactions to the town, in his aid to the Grinnell Arctic Expedition, and other public-spirited enterprises; but that which by its extent and importance has most attracted the attention of the world, is his munificent gift to the city of London, of two hundred and fifty thousand pounds sterling, more than a million and a half of dollars in our present currency, for the building and establishment of various extensive buildings, to be erected in suitable situations, and appropriated as lodging houses for poor and respectable inhabitants, heretofore struggling without the means of obtaining the decencies of life in squalid and wretched abodes, which all the sanitary regulations of the metropolis seemed unable to regulate or improve."

In 1866, Mr. Peabody revisited the United States and renewed his gifts to the educational and philanthropic institutions of the country on an unprecedented scale. To the "Peabody Institute," which he had founded at Danvers, he gave an additional hundred thousand dollars, and made provision for the permanent deposit in its gallery of the miniature painting of Victoria, which was forwarded to him while he remained in the country. To the scientific departments of Yale College he gave one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. He gave funds for the building of a memorial Congregational Church, as a monument to the memory of his mother, in the vicinity of his birthplace. To



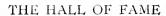
the Phillips Academy at Andover, Massachusetts, he gave twenty-five thousand dollars, for the purpose of endowing a Chair of Mathematics and the Natural Sciences.

Other examples of his liberality to public institutions might be given. One which crowned the whole must not be omitted. It was a direct gift to the nation of a million of dollars, and the foundation of a system of popular school education in the Southern States, to be conducted by a bureau of eminent citizens, chosen by the donor.

This munificent gift to the nation was appropriately recognized by an Act of Congress, voting to the donor a gold medal bearing on one side his portrait and on the other the inscription: "The People of the United States to George Peabody, in acknowledgment of his beneficent promotion of universal education."

As a further personal memorial of his extraordinary beneficence in England, a subscription was set on foot, headed by the Prince of Wales, for the erection of a statue of Mr. Peabody, to be placed near the Royal Exchange in London. It was executed in bronze, and presented to the public with appropriate ceremonies, in the summer of 1869. At this time Mr. Peabody was again in the United States, suffering from impaired health.

His travels through the country from Massachusetts to Virginia were marked as heretofore by his liberal donations to public objects. He increased the Southern Educational Fund by another million of dollars, and made other additions to the liberal institutions which he had founded. In the autumn he returned to England much enfeebled. He did not long survive, his death occurring at his residence in London on the night of November 4, 1869.



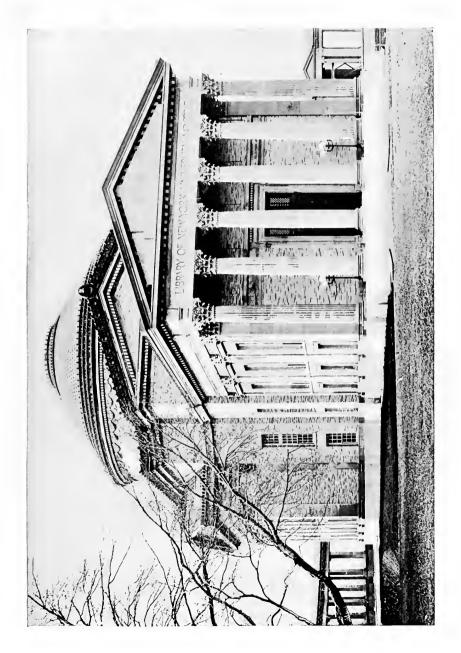
CHAPTER XX.

NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE

"Living in solitude till the fullness of time, I still kept the dew of my youth and the freshness of my heart." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Nathaniel Hawthorne in the Hall of Fame.

ATHANIEL HAWTHORNE was born in the year 1804, at Salem, Massachusetts. His father, who was a sea-captain and a lover of books, died when Nathaniel was very small. There were two other children, and the mother, who was but twenty-eight years old at the time of her husband's death, shut herself up in her room as a hermit for the most of the time for the next forty years. Hawthorne was the only boy, and though his mother loved him devotedly, her retired habits caused him to grow up a very lonely child. His first teacher was Dr. Worcester, the compiler of the dictionary bearing his name.

When he was nine years old, Hawthorne was lamed in an accident in a game of bat and ball, which threatened for three years to be permanent. Annie Fields, in her biography of Hawthorne, thinks it was with some thought of recovering the boy's perfect strength at this time that the family went away far into the wilderness, to a place owned by his tuncle, near Raymond, on Sebago Lake.



THR NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

THE STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE P

HAWTHORNE

It was of the life at Sebago that Hawthorne chiefly loved to speak in his later days. His mother and sisters enjoyed the freedom and the solitude apparently as well as he; for, when his mother determined to send him back to Salem to prepare for college, the family remained behind until 1820, the year previous to Hawthorne's entrance into Bowdoin College.

"The immense State of Maine, in the year 1818," writes Henry James, "must have had an even more magnificently natural character than it possesses at the present day; and the uncle's dwelling, in consequence of being in a little smarter style than the primitive structures that surrounded it, was known by the villagers as 'Manning's Folly.'"

Hawthorne spoke of the place to a friend later in life as the one where "I first got my cursed habits of solitude;" but however the loveliness of nature may have confirmed him in the power of remote living, we have seen how he had been accustomed to live apart from men in a way much more difficult to support. "I lived," he said, "in Maine, like a bird of the air, so perfect was the freedom I enjoyed."

In 1819, when he was in Salem, he wrote to his mother, while she was still in this country paradise:

"I dreamed the other night that I was walking by the Sebago, and, when I awoke, was so angry at finding it all a delusion, that I gave Uncle Robert (who sleeps with me) a most horrible kick. I don't read so much now as I did, because I am more taken up in studying. I am quite reconciled to going to college, since I am to spend the vacations with you. Yet four years of the best part of my life is a great deal to throw away. I have not yet concluded what profession I shall have. The being a minister is, of course,

out of the question. I should not think that even you could desire to choose so dull a way of life. Oh, no, mother, I was not born to vegetate forever in one place, and to live and die as calm and as tranquil as—a puddle of water. As to lawyers, there are so many of them already that one-half of them (upon a moderate calculation) are in a state of actual starvation. A physician, then, seems to be 'Hobson's choice'; but yet I should not like to live by the diseases and infirmities of my fellow creatures. And it would weigh very heavily on my conscience, in the course of my practice, if I should chance to send any unlucky patient ad inferum, which, being interpreted, is 'to the realms below.'

"Oh that I were rich enough to live without a profession! What do you think of my becoming an author, and relying for support upon my pen? Indeed, I think the illegibility of my handwriting is very author-like. How proud you would be to see my works praised by the reviewers, as equal to the proudest productions of the scribbling sons of John Bull! But authors are always poor devils, and therefore Satan may take them."

Hawthorne was a classmate in Bowdoin College with Longfellow; and two other classmates, who were his lifelong friends, were Franklin Pierce, afterwards President of the United States, and Horatio Bridge.

Hawthorne was of age when he left college, not knowing yet what he would do to earn his bread. As a matter of fact he spent the next twelve or fourteen years in a very solitary life in his mother's house in Salem. His son, Julian, says of him, "There was an indolence in his nature such as, by the mercy of Providence, is not seldom found to mark the early years of those who have some great mission to

HAWTHORNE

perform in the world;" yet he set himself sedulously to his task of composition. He tried his hand at verse, but soon told his sister Elizabeth there would be no more of that. At the same time he was writing a book called Seven Tales of my Native Land, of which his sister said, "I read these tales and liked them." Hawthorne carried them, he tells us, to seventeen publishers unsuccessfully. Surely, not an encouraging beginning for a young author! He persevered, however, and wrote a consecutive tale called Fanshawe, which Miss Hawthorne liked less well than the Seven Tales; but Hawthorne was determined to publish it, which he did in Boston, "paying one hundred dollars for the purpose." It must have had a small circulation, because Hawthorne was very successful in destroying it later, hardly more than six copies being now known to exist.

Hawthorne's courtship was like the man. He went to see a Miss Elizabeth Peabody, who had taken a great interest in his literary work, and met there her invalid sister. Sophia. Miss Peabody, writing of the meeting, says: "As I said, 'My sister Sophia,' he rose and looked at her intently; he did not realize how intently. As we went on talking, she would frequently interpose a remark, in her low, sweet voice. Every time she did so, he would look at her again, with the same piercing indrawing gaze. I was struck with it, and thought, 'What if he should fall in love with her!' And the thought troubled me; for she had often told me that nothing would ever tempt her to marry, and inflict on a husband the care of an invalid. When Mr. Hawthorne got up to go, he said he should come for me in the evening to call on his sisters; and he added, 'Miss Sophia, won't you come, too?' But she replied, 'I never go out in the evening,

Mr. Hawthorne.' 'I wish you would,' he said, in a low, urgent tone. But she smiled and shook her head, and he went away."

"It may be remarked here," writes his son, "that Mrs. Hawthorne, in telling her children, many years afterwards, of these first meetings with their father, used to say that his presence from the very beginning exercised so strong a magnetic attraction upon her that, instinctively and in self-defense, as it were, she drew back and repelled him. The power which she felt in him alarmed her: she did not understand what it meant, and was only able to feel that she must resist. By degrees, however, her resistance was overcome; and in the end she realized that they had loved each other at first sight."

Miss Peabody says that Hawthorne once told her at this period that his sisters lived so completely out of the world that they hardly knew its customs, but that his sister Elizabeth was very witty and original, and knew the world remarkably well in one sense, seeing that she learned it only through books. She stayed in her den, and he in his. "I have scarcely seen her in three months," he added. "After tea my mother and Louisa come down and sit with me in the little parlor; but both Elizabeth and my mother take their meals in their rooms, and my mother has eaten alone ever since my father's death.

"Whenever, after this, Mr. Hawthorne called at our house," continues Miss Peabody, "he generally saw Sophia. One day she showed him her illustration of *The Gentle Boy*, saying, 'I want to know if this looks like your *Ilbrahim?*' He sat down and looked at it, then looked up and said, 'He will never look otherwise to me.' A year later he

HAWTHORNE

wrote to me, 'Sophia is a flower to be worn in no man's bosom, but was lent from heaven, to show the possibilities of the human soul.' 'A year later Hawthorne was engaged, but he did not marry until 1842. Providence smiled on their love, for at the time of her marriage, Sophia Hawthorne was, for the first time since her infancy, in perfect health; nor did she ever afterwards relapse into her previous condition of invalidism.

Three years before his marriage Hawthorne had tried the experiment of turning politician and business man.

At this time, evidently, Hawthorne felt the need of planting his feet more firmly upon the solid earth. He therefore accepted, without more indecision than was natural to a man whose occupations were of a different character, the post of weigher and gauger in the Boston Custom-house, on a salary of twelve hundred dollars a year. The position came to him through the influence of his Democratic friends.

He was not very happy in this office. In 1840, Hawthorne wrote: "I pray that in one year more I may find some way of escaping from this unblest custom-house, for it is a very grievous thraldom. I do detest all offices,—all, at least, that are held on a political tenure; and I want nothing to do with politicians. Their hearts wither away and die out of their bodies. Their consciences are turned to India-rubber, or to some substance as black as that and which will stretch as much. One thing, if no more, I have gained by my custom-house experience,—to know a politician. It is a knowledge which no previous thought nor power of sympathy could have taught me, because the animal—or the machine, rather—is not in nature."

He need not have worried his soul, for he was promptly



turned out of office when his two years of service were over, though he had made a good officer. Glad as he was to escape it, it seemed to put off the prospect of his marriage still farther.

The Scarlet Letter was published in 1850, and gave Hawthorne his first popular success. It was really for that day a literary sensation, though it would seem very small now. Five thousand copies were sold in the first ten days, and the author was at last introduced to the larger public of England and America. That year he moved with his family to Lenox, and the eighteen months he spent there was the season of his greatest intellectual activity. During this time he wrote and published The House of the Seven Gables, and A Wonder Book for Children, the latter being entirely written in six weeks.

In June, 1853, Hawthorne sailed away with his family to Liverpool. "My ancestor left England," he wrote, "in 1630. I return in 1853. I sometimes feel as if I myself had been absent these two hundred and twenty-three years, leaving England just emerging from the Feudal System, and finding it, on my return, on the verge of Republicanism."

The greater part of the next five years were spent in Liverpool, where the kindness of his college friend, President Franklin Pierce, had sent him as American Consul. The *English Note Books* were written during these years. Later he visited the Continent and made a long journey in Italy.

In May, 1864, Hawthorne suddenly fell asleep, though he had not been well for some time. In March he visited the Fields in Boston. They were much shocked by the change in his appearance. He was on his way to Washington with Mr. Ticknor, hoping that good might result for



each from the rest and warmer climate; but Mr. Ticknor's sudden death in Philadelphia, the grief and difficulty attendant upon their absence from home, were too much for Hawthorne in his weak condition. He returned very ill. Early in May, General Pierce proposed to take him in his carriage through the lovely hill-country of New England.

Hawthorne's parting from his wife and children in Concord was full of shadowing and unexpressed misery; and, when he reached Boston, it was evident to all his friends that a change had indeed fallen upon him. Dr. Holmes wrote, "Looking along the street, I saw a form in advance which could be only his,—but how changed from his former port and figure! Yet how impossible for any one to prefigure his swift vanishing! That same night Hawthorne fell asleep and never woke upon our world."

It was on the morning of May 19 that General Pierce wrote to Mr. Fields, after a telegram announcing Hawthorne's death: "He lies upon his side, his position so perfectly natural and easy—his eyes closed—that it is difficult to realize, while looking upon his noble face, that this is death."

An eye-witness writes of his funeral:

"On the 24th of May we carried Hawthorne through the blossoming orchards of Concord, and laid him down under a group of pines on a hillside, overlooking historic fields. All the way from the village church to the grave the birds kept up a perpetual melody. The sun shone brightly and the air was sweet and pleasant, as if death had never entered the world. Longfellow and Emerson, Channing and Hoar, Agassiz and Lowell, Greene and Whipple, Alcott and Clarke, Holmes and Hillard, and other friends whom he loved, walked by his side that beautiful spring morning."



CHAPTER XXI.

PETER COOPER

"The great object I desire to accomplish is to open the avenues of scientific knowledge to youth, so that the young may see the beauties of creation, enjoy its blessings and learn to love the author." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Peter Cooper in the Hall of Fame.

PETER COOPER was the fifth son in a family of nine children, and was born in what is now Water street, New York City, February 12, 1791. His father, John Cooper, was a man of marvelous physical strength. It is told of him that he could lift a barrel of cider from the ground and put it on a wagon, and that once being cornered by a mad bull, he seized the animal's nose with one hand, took a rock in the other, and batted its head until it was very glad to give up the fight. Still, athlete that he was, he was a great believer in Providential guidance, and acted upon it in giving names to his children. This was the case in the naming of Peter. The incident can be given best in the words of Peter Cooper himself, who wrote:

"My father used to tell me how he came to call me Peter. When I was born, he became strongly impressed with the idea that I would some day have more than ordinary fame, and what name he should give me was a matter of



Mark Hopkins (48 votes) Elias Howe (47 votes) Rufus Choate (47 votes)

THE VEW FORK

PERC CONSTANT

.

COOPER

serious and frequent thought. While walking on Broadway one dark night, it seemed as though a voice spoke to him in a clear and distinct manner: 'Call him Peter!' That seeming voice settled my name. My father said that he felt that I was to be of great good in some way; and his remarks, with my mother's, concerning their aspirations and hopes for me, acted as a stimulus and made me anxious to fulfil their wishes, and not disappoint them."

While Peter was yet very young, the family removed from a temporary residence of three years in New York City to Peekskill, where he remained until he was seventeen years of age, when he returned to the city to earn his living. He was a very adventurous youth, and was always getting into trouble through his recklessness. When only four years old, he climbed about the frame-work of a new house, and fell, head downward, upon an iron kettle, cutting his forehead to the bone. Raymond, in his brief biography, records that later on, he was accidentally cut with a knife, in the hands of a playmate. Later still, he cut himself dangerously with an axe. Again, he fell from a high tree, holding an iron hook with which he had been reaching for cherry-bearing branches, and managed to hook out one of his teeth. another time he went for the nest of a hanging-bird, and had the fact that it was a hornet's nest indelibly impressed on his memory. Of course, he was nearly drowned three times,—such youngsters always have these escapes. short, he was a thorough boy, adventuring all things. daunted by nothing, and protected from the results of his reckless endeavors by that Providence which watches over small boys.

But such a temperament finds play in useful work also.

The boy learned every department of the hat-making business, beginning, when he was very young, with pulling the fur from the skins of rabbits. And, while assisting his mother in doing the family washing, he made what was, perhaps, his first invention—a mechanical arrangement for pounding the soiled linen. Again, after carefully dissecting an old shoe, to learn how it was put together, he determined to make shoes and slippers for the family, and succeeded in turning out products of manufacture which were said to be as good as those to be found, at that day, in the regular trade.

He constructed a toy wagon, sold it for six dollars, managed to gather four dollars more, invested the ten dollars in lottery tickets, and drew only blanks, of which experience he said many years later, "I consider it one of the best investments of my life; for I then learned that it was not my *forte* to make money at games of chance."

In 1808 young Cooper, being now seventeen years of age, came to New York and apprenticed himself for four years to John Woodward, the leading coach builder of the city. According to this contract he was to receive his board and a salary of twenty-five dollars a year.

When his apprenticeship was out, his employers offered to help him to start in business for himself, but he declined the offer from a dread of getting into debt. Then came the War of 1812, which proved the beginning of his fortune.

The supply of foreign merchandise being cut off, a great impulse was given to manufactures. Cloth, for example, rose to such an extravagant price that cloth factories sprang up everywhere, and there was a sudden demand for every description of clothmaking machinery. Peter Cooper, who

COOPER

possessed a fine genius for invention, devised a machine for shearing the nap from the surface of cloth. It answered its purpose well, and he sold it without delay to good advantage. Then he made another; and as often as he had one done, he would go to some cloth mill, explain its merits, and sell it. He soon had a thriving shop, where he employed several men, and he sold his machines faster than he could make them.

In 1814, before the war ended, he contracted that exquisite marriage which gave him fifty-five years of domestic happiness, as complete, as unalloyed, as mortals can ever hope to enjoy. It is believed by his family that during that long period of time there was never an act done or a word spoken by either husband or wife which gave pain to the other. They began their married life on a humble scale indeed. When a cradle became necessary, and he was called upon to rock it oftener than was convenient, Cooper invented a self-rocking cradle, with a fan attachment, which he patented, and sold the patent for a small sum.

The peace of 1815 ruined his business; for no more cloth could be manufactured at a profit in America. He tried cabinet-making for a while. Then he went far up town and bought out a grocery store on the site of the Cooper Institute, which even then he thought would become by and by the best place in the city for the evening school which he hoped one day to establish. It was where the Bowery terminated by dividing into two forks, one of which was the old Boston road, now called the Third avenue, and the other was the Middle road, now called the Fourth avenue. He thought that by the time—a far-distant time—he was ready to begin his school, those vacant fields around him would be built

over, and that that angle would be not far from the centre of the town.

The grocery store prospered. But he was not destined to pass his life as a grocer. One day, when he had been about a year in the business, as he was standing in the door of his shop, a wagon drove up, from which an old acquaintance sprang to the sidewalk.

"I have been building," said the new-comer, after the usual salutations, "a glue factory for my son; but I don't think that either he or I can make it pay. But you are the very man."

"Where is it?" asked the young grocer.

It was on what we should now call the corner of Madison avenue and Twenty-ninth street, the present centre of elegance and fashion in New York.

"I'll go and see it," he said.

He got into the wagon with his friend, and they drove to the spot. He liked the prospect. All the best glue was then imported from Russia, the American glue being of the most inferior quality, and bringing only one fourth the price of the imported article. He saw no reason why as good glue could not be made in New York as in Russia. The price set upon the factory was two thousand dollars. It so happened that he possessed exactly that sum, over and above the capital invested in his grocery business. He concluded the bargain on the spot, sold out his grocery forthwith, and began to make glue.

There followed this thirty years of steady hard work. He soon learned how to make the best glue that ever had been made in the world, and it brought the highest price. For the first twenty years, he was his own bookkeeper, clerk,



salesman, and general agent. He was up at the break of day. He lighted the factory fires, and always had everything ready for the men when they came to work at seven o'clock. He boiled his own glue. At noon, he drove into town in his wagon, called upon his customers, and sold them glue and isinglass. At home in the evening he posted his books, and read to his family.

He carried on a life like this for thirty years, his business clearing him about thirty-thousand dollars a year, a large portion of which he saved, always thinking and talking about a great public institution of which he had had a dream when he was an apprentice boy on first coming to the city. He had set his heart on founding such an institution. He proposed to build it out of glue. He made his glue from bullocks' feet, and for many years he comsumed in his glue factory all the feet which the city yielded, and saw the price gradually rise from one cent to twelve cents per foot.

When he had become a capitalist, he embarked in other enterprises, and made many inventions, some of which have since proved profitable, though for a long time they used up so much of his capital that they delayed the execution of his favorite scheme. It was at Peter Cooper's Iron Works in Baltimore, that the first locomotive was made ever employed in drawing passengers on the Western Continent; and it was in Peter Cooper's ingenious brain that the idea originated of using iron for the beams and girders of houses.

After holding himself squarely to the task for forty years, Peter Cooper found himself able to begin the execution of the great purpose he had formed when he was a coach-builder's apprentice.

As a struggling young apprentice, Peter Cooper had



regarded with intense sympathy the needs and limitations of working boys and girls, and he determined to do what he could to improve their opportunities for obtaining such educational training as would fit them for skilled service. It was out of this dream of Peter Cooper that Cooper Union came to be a fact. When it was built, it was on the Bowery Road, the main stage road to Boston, and decidedly in the suburbs, but is now very far down-town. The site he had been purchasing for some time. As he accumulated the necessary funds, he bought at intervals lot after lot at the intersection of Third and Fourth avenues, until he had acquired the entire block, paying for his latest purchases (made after the neighborhood had been solidly built up and had become a centre of business) very high prices compared with those he had paid at the beginning.

At last (in 1854) he commenced the erection of a six-story fireproof building of stone, brick and iron. This work occupied several years, and during its progress a period of great financial distress threatened to interrupt it. But he persisted in the undertaking, at great risk to his private business; and the building was finished at a cost (including that of the land) of more than six hundred and thirty thousand dollars. Subsequent gifts from Mr. Cooper, together with the legacy provided by his will, and doubled by his heirs, and still later donations from his family and immediate relatives, make up a total of more than double that amount.

James Parton, in his biographical sketch of Cooper, after describing the scenes to be witnessed at the Union, says:

"Such is the Cooper Institute. This is that evening school which Peter Cooper resolved to found as long ago as 1810. when he was a coach-maker's apprentice, looking about



in New York for a place where he could get instruction in the evening, but was unable to find it. Through all his career, as a cabinet-maker, grocer, manufacturer of glue, and iron founder, he never lost sight of this object. If he had a fortunate year, or made a successful speculation, he was gratified, not that it increased his wealth, but because it brought him one step nearer to the realization of his ambitious dream.

"When he first conceived the idea, there were no public schools in the city, and such a thing as an evening school had not been thought of. His first intention, therefore, was to establish such an evening school as he had needed himself when he was an apprentice boy, where boys and young men could improve themselves in the ordinary branches of education. But by the time that he was ready to begin to build, there were free evening schools in every ward of the city. His first plan was therefore laid aside, and he determined to found something which should impart a knowledge of the arts and sciences involved in the usual trades; so that every apprentice could become acquainted with the mechanical or chemical principles which his trade compelled him to apply."

Cooper lived to be a very old man, and for many years had the unspeakable happiness of beholding the good done by his wise benevolence. One of his biographers, writing of these days says:

"A pleasant sight it is, at the annual exhibition of the Institute in the spring, when, for three days and evenings, the halls are crowded with people viewing the works of art—the drawings, the models, the paintings, produced by the pupils during the year—to see the venerable founder, his

countenance beaming with happiness, moving about among the company, and receiving their congratulations upon the success of his enterprise. Few evenings in the winter pass without his visiting the Institute. It is the delight of his old age to see so many hundreds of young people freely enjoying the advantages which he longed for in early life, and could not obtain."

On April 4, 1883, surrounded by his children and grand-children, he died in great peace and honor. On the day of his funeral, New York City presented an almost unexampled spectacle. The church where his body lay in state was thronged with a great multitude passing in procession to look upon the face of the man whom every citizen had come to regard as a friend.

Eighteen young men from the Cooper Union surrounded it, as a guard of honor. A body of 3,500 students of that Institution, of both sexes, marched by, casting flowers upon the coffin, and followed by delegations from all the municipal and charitable organizations of the city, and by uncounted multitudes representing every class whose relation to the beloved philanthropist was not official or representative, but simply personal.

The busiest streets of New York, through which the funeral procession passed on its way to Greenwood Cemetery, beyond the East River, were closed to business and hung in black. The flags on all public buildings, and on the ships in the harbor, were at half-mast. The bells of all churches were tolled. The whole city mourned, as it had not done since, eighty years before, the funeral procession of George Washington moved through its streets.



CHAPTER XXII.

ELI WHITNEY

"The machine, it is true, operates in the first instance on mere physical elements to produce an accumulation and distribution of property, but do not all the arts of civilization follow in its train." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Eli Whitney in the Hall of Fame.

LI WHITNEY, the man who invented the cotton gin, and by that act performed a deed of marvelous philanthropy toward his fellow men, was born in Westborough, Massachusetts, November 8, 1765. He was a poor boy, and worked at making nails at first, and afterwards by teaching, to obtain an education. Nothing daunted him, and he finally succeeded in working his way through Yale College, where he graduated in 1792.

From his earliest boyhood, Eli was of an inventive turn of mind. He was born with a mechanical bent. He always knew how to handle tools, and while in Yale College he was accustomed to repair the laboratory apparatus whenever it was out of order, and he did it with such remarkable nicety that he won great admiration from the professors and students.

Soon after his graduation, young Whitney went South to teach school. He resided with Mrs. Nathaniel Greene,

the widow of the famous General Greene, of the Revolution, just outside the city of Savannah. One day in the fall of 1792, a number of neighboring planters were assembled socially at her house. The conversation naturally turned to the hard times then felt in the Southern States as a result of the Revolutionary War. Nearly all the planters were in debt. Their lands were heavily mortgaged, and such crops as they were producing brought but little profit. The result of all this was that their young people and the brightest and most enterprising of their citizens were moving out of the country. The planters all agreed that the chief cause for the hard conditions they faced was the difficulty of raising cotton with profit, owing to the great labor required in separating the fibres of the cotton from the seeds. One can easily understand this, when we remember that at that day it required a good hand to work one entire day in order to get one pound of clean cotton. It was this fact that rendered the raising of cotton so little profitable, and was paralyzing the business life of the South.

On that memorable day, in the autumn of 1792, when these Georgia farmers were talking of their troubles, the idea was finally started that perhaps this work of separating the seeds from the cotton might be done by machinery. When this suggestion was made, Mrs. Greene spoke up, saying:

"Gentlemen, apply to my young friend, Mr. Whitney, he can make anything."

James Parton well says that few words have ever been spoken on this globe that have had such important and memorable consequences as this simple observation of Mrs. Nathaniel Greene.

WHITNEY

She now introduced Mr. Whitney to her friends, who described to him the difficulties under which they labored. He told them he had never seen a pod of cotton in his life. Without giving them any promises, he resolved to procure some raw cotton forthwith, and see what he could do with it. Searching about the wharves of Savannah, he found, at length, some uncleaned cotton, and taking home a bundle of it in his hands, he shut himself up in a room in the cellar, and at once went to work to devise the machine required.

All that winter Eli Whitney stuck to his cellar and his cotton.

There were no proper tools to be had in Savannah. He made his own tools. There was no wire. He made his own wire. The children, the servants, the visitors at the house, wondered what he could be doing in the basement all alone. But he said nothing, and kept on thinking, hammering, and tinkering, till, early in the spring of 1793, he had completed his work. Having set up the mysterious machine in a shed, he invited a number of planters to come and witness its operation. Its success was complete. The gentlemen saw, with unbounded wonder and delight, that one man, with this young Yankee's engine, could clean as much cotton in one day as a man could clean by hand in a whole winter. The cotton grown on a large plantation could be separated from the seed in a few days, which before required the constant labor of a hundred hands for several months.

Thus was the cotton gin invented. The principle was so simple that the wonder was that no one had thought of it before. The cotton was put into a large trough, the bottom of which was formed of wires placed in parallel rows, so close together that the seed could not pass through. Under

this trough saws revolved, the teeth of which thrust themselves between the wires and snatched the cotton through, leaving the seed behind, which ran out in a stream at one end of the trough.

The simplicity of the cotton gin had, according to Whitney's biographer, two effects,—one good, the other bad.

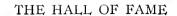
The good effect was, that in the course of a very few years it was introduced all over the cotton States, increased the value of all the cotton lands, doubled and trebled the production of cotton, and raised the Southern States from hopeless depression to the greatest prosperity. The effect was as lasting as it was sudden. In 1793 the whole export of cotton from the United States was ten thousand bales. In 1859 the export was four millions of bales. Men acquainted with the subject are of opinion that that single invention has been worth to the South one thousand millions of dollars.

How much did the inventor gain by it? Not one dollar! Associating himself with a man of capital, he went to Connecticut to set up a manufactory of cotton gins. But the simplicity of the machine was such, that any good mechanic who saw it could make one; and long before Whitney was ready to supply machines of his own making there were great numbers in operation all over the cotton States. His patent proved to be no protection to him. If he brought a suit for its infringement, no Southern jury would give him a verdict. He struggled on against adverse influences for fifteen years. In 1808, when his patent expired, he gave up the contest and withdrew from the business, a poorer man than he was on the day when he went, with his handful of cotton pods, into Mrs. Greene's basement. Thousands of men were rich, who.



but for his ingenuity and labor, would have remained poor to the end of their days. The levees of the Southern seaports were heaped high with cotton, which, but for him, would never have been grown. Fleets of cotton ships sail the seas, which, but for him, would never have been built. He, the creator of so much wealth, returned to his native State, at the age of forty-two, to begin the world anew.

But Eli Whitney belonged to that class of men who are not easily put down by difficulties. Such men are like a rubber ball. The harder you hurl them against the earth, the higher they will bounce. Eli Whitney was one of those unconquerable human steam engines who can not be defeated. Such men always win in the end. So at forty-two years of age, he set out to invent something else by which he might earn his bread. He turned his attention to the improvement of fire-arms, particularly the old-fashioned musket. Having established a manufactory of fire-arms at New Haven, he prospered in business, and was enabled at length to have a home of his own. Late in life he was most happily married to the daughter of Judge Pierpont Edwards, and his domestic life was full of peace. Eli Whitney gave the impulse, and laid the foundation in inventions connected with fire-arms which have given the United States the best pistols and the best cannon in the world. Whitney died in January, 1825, in his sixtieth year.



CHAPTER XXIII.

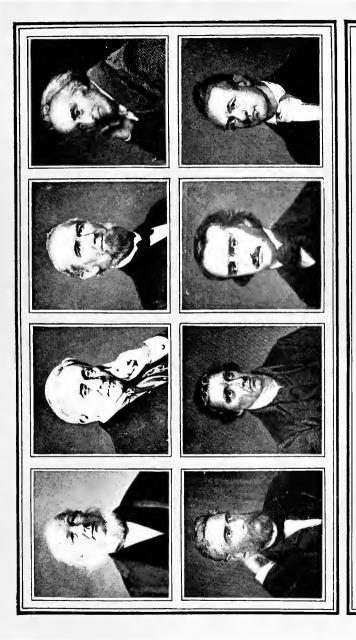
ROBERT EDWARD LEE

"Duty, then, is the sublimest word in our language—do your duty in all things—you cannot do more, you should never wish to do less." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Robert E. Lee in the Hall of Fame.

IGHT HORSE HARRY" LEE was a name to conjure with in early Virginia. His fame as a cavalry leader and as a brave and daring gentleman, was in all the land.

Robert Edward Lee was the son, by a second marriage, of this brilliant soldier. He was born January 19, 1807, in the family house at Stratford, in Westmoreland County. His boyhood was passed in Virginia, without marked incident. In 1818 his father died, away from home, while returning from a visit to the West Indies, whither he had gone in search of health.

In 1825 he met General Andrew Jackson, and having produced a good impression on him, as he did on everyone, the general secured him an appointment at West Point. His career at West Point was very brilliant. His conduct was absolutely perfect, as he received not a single demerit during his course. He had no vices, and graduated after a four years' course with the second highest honors. He was at



Adoniram Judson (36 votes) BENJAMIN RUSH (42 votes) EDGAR ALLEN POE (38 votes) JAS. B. EADS (41 votes) JOSEPH HENRY (44 votes) PATRICK HENRY (39 votes)

HORACE GREELEY (45 votes) J. LOTHROP MOTLEY (41 votes) THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ACTES LENSE AND Filder seundations



once appointed a second lieutenant of Engineers, and hastened home in bare time to kiss his mother before she died.

As it was in a time of peace, he was for six years employed in engineering work on the military defenses of the seaboard. In 1832 he was married to Miss Mary Randolph Custis, of Arlington, in Alexandria County, Virginia. young lady was the heiress of George Washington Parke Custis, the adopted son of General Washington, and son of his wife by her first marriage. By this marriage, young Lieutenant Lee became possessed of the beautiful estate at Arlington, opposite Washington, and of the equally celebrated family seat of the Custis family, the White House, on the banks of the Pamunky, which was afterwards destroyed during the Civil War. In 1836, Lee was promoted first lieutenant, and in 1838, captain. Continuing in the engineering corps, he was called into active service in the Mexican war; at first under General Wool, and subsequently with General Scott, with whom he conducted the arduous campaign from Vera Cruz to the capital. Scott constantly, in his official reports, commends the activity and usefulness of Captain Lee, upon whose judgment and skill he greatly relied in all his military movements.

Lee was constantly employed in reconnoissances, and tracing out paths for the progress of the victorious army. In his record of the action at Cerro Gordo, Scott writes: "I am compelled to make special mention of Captain R. E. Lee, engineer. This officer greatly distinguished himself at the siege of Vera Cruz; was again indefatigable during these operations in reconnoissances as daring as laborious, and of the utmost value. Nor was he less conspicuous in planning

batteries, and in conducting columns to their stations under the heavy fire of the enemy."

He was similarly employed with equal honor in the subsequent actions; in the words of Scott, "as distinguished for felicitous execution as for science and daring."

In the closing action at Chapultepec, Lee was wounded, and compelled, from loss of blood, to retire from the field. After the war, Lee, who had by successive promotions become colonel, was in 1852, and for two subsequent years, Superintendent of the Military Academy at West Point. In 1855, he was employed as lieutenant-colonel of a cavalry regiment in Texas, and in 1859 was brought prominently into notice by his command of the regular troops sent from Washington to suppress the insurrection of the famous John Brown, at Harper's Ferry. When he arrived on the spot, Brown, at bay, was shut up with the prisoners he had taken in one of the buildings on the armory grounds; Lee's dispositions were skilfully made; the prisoners were released and Brown captured.

At the outbreak of the Southern war Colonel Lee was with his regiment in Texas. Returning to Virginia he sent in his resignation in April, 1861, immediately after the fall of Sumter. In a letter to Lieutenant-General Scott, dated Arlington on the 20th, he wrote stating that he would have resigned before, "but for the struggle it has cost me to separate myself from a service to which I have devoted all the best years of my life, and all the ability I possessed.

. . . Save in the defense of my native State, I never desire again to draw my sword." To his sister he wrote at the same time: "We are now in a state of war which will yield to nothing. The whole South is in a state of revolution, into

which Virginia, after a long struggle, has been drawn; and though I recognize no necessity for this state of things, and would have forborne and pleaded to the end for the redress of grievances, real or supposed, yet in my own person I had to meet the question, whether I should take part against my native State. With all my devotion to the Union, and the feeling of loyalty and duty of an American citizen, I have not been able to make up my mind to raise my hand against my relatives, my children, my home. I have, therefore, resigned my commission in the army; and, save in defense of my native State, with the sincere hope that my poor services may never be needed, I hope I may never be called on to draw my sword."

These utterances exhibit in few words the opinions and feelings of Colonel Lee at this time. Imbued with the doctrine of State rights, impressed with sympathy for his kindred, unable to extricate himself from what he thought the necessity of his position, he reluctantly bade adieu to the nation from which he had derived all his honors, and accepted the uncertain fortunes of a warring section of the country.

Lee was ready to sacrifice his fortune for Virginia, and the State, conscious of his worth, hastened to draw him from his retirement and entrust her welfare in his hands. On the 23d of April he was appointed by Governor Letcher, Major-General of the State forces, and solemnly pledged himself before the Virginia Convention, then assembled at Richmond, to the duty assigned to him. He was immediately actively engaged in organizing the bodies of troops which hastened to Virginia as the battle-ground of the war. When the government of the Southern Confederacy was fully

established at Richmond, he received, in July, the rank of Brigadier-General in the Confederate army. His estate at Arlington Heights, where he had at the outset erected fortifications, was now deserted, and in the possession of the Union forces.

There is no space to follow the years of war, by which Lee won his fame as a great commander. In February, 1865, destined to be the last year of the war. Lee, in obedience to a universally expressed desire, was created Generalin-Chief of the army of the Confederate States. In assuming the command, he said in a general order: "Deeply impressed with the difficulties and responsibilities of the position, and humbly invoking the guidance of Almighty God, I rely for success upon the courage and fortitude of the army, sustained by the patriotism and firmness of the people -confident that their united efforts, under the blessing of heaven, will secure peace and independence." But the exhausted Confederate cause was past surgery. Not even the skill, prudence and military combinations of Lee could save it. Its strength was effectually broken by the grand march of Sherman in the South; and Grant, at the end of March. was closing in upon the devoted city.

Lee made one last effort for Richmond, in an attack on the Union forts before Petersburg, on the 25th; but the valor of his troops was of no avail. Overpowered by numbers and superior resources, he was compelled to evacuate his capital. The Union forces followed on the track of his enfeebled army, and on the 9th of April Lee surrendered to Grant, at Appomattox Court House. He received honorable terms, being paroled with his army. The war was virtually at an end.

On the 10th of April, Lee issued the following farewell address to his army: "After four years of arduous service. marked by unsurpassed courage and fortitude, the army of northern Virginia has been compelled to yield to overwhelming numbers and resources. I need not tell the survivors of so many hard-fought battles, who have remained steadfast to the last, that I have consented to this result from no distrust of them; but, holding that valor and devotion could accomplish nothing that could compensate for the loss that would attend the continuation of the contest, I have determined to avoid the useless sacrifice of those whose past vigor has endeared them to their countrymen. By the terms of agreement, officers and men can return to their homes and remain there till exchanged. You will take with you the satisfaction that proceeds from the consciousness of duty faithfully performed, and I earnestly pray that a merciful God will extend you his blessing and protection. With an increasing admiration of your constancy and devotion to your country, and a grateful remembrance of your kind and generous consideration of myself, I bid you an affectionate farewell."

After this, Lee returned to his home in Richmond, where he passed a few months in retirement; and in October, having taken the amnesty oath required by the government, was installed President of Washington College, at Lexington, in the Valley of Virginia. Avoiding, as far as possible, all public notoriety, he continued in the discharge of the duties of this office during the brief remainder of his life.

General Lee died at his home at Lexington, of congestion of the brain, October 12, 1790. In accordance with his request, he was buried in the chapel of the university.

CHAPTER XXIV.

HORACE MANN

"The common school is the greatest discovery ever made by man. It is supereminent in its universality and in the timeliness of the aid it proffers." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Horace Mann in the Hall of Fame.

ORACE MANN, the father of modern education in America, was born May 4, 1796, in Franklin, Norfolk County, Massachusetts. His father, Thomas Mann, was a small farmer, who died when Horace was but thirteen years of age. The family were very poor, so poor that the opportunities for education were of the meagerest sort. The town, too, was poor, and so only the cheapest teachers were ever hired. To make it worse, the father died of consumption, and Horace inherited the tendency to that disease, and had that to fight against during all his younger life.

The mother, who had been a Miss Stanley, was a woman of fine mind and very superior character. She was not a well educated woman, but had a splendid intelligence, and did for her children all that was within her power.

Professor William F. Phelps, writing of this early life of Horace Mann, says that Mann always regarded it as a

MANN

great misfortune that his childhood was not a happy one. By nature he was exceedingly elastic and buoyant, but the poverty of his parents subjected him to constant privations. In the winter time he was employed in sedentary occupations, confining him too closely, while in the summer his farm labors were so severe as often to encroach upon the hours for sleep. He could not remember the time when he began to work. His play hours were earned by finishing tasks early to gain a little leisure for boyish sports. declared that he gained one compensation from the rigors of his early lot, since industry and diligence became his second nature, although he thought it would puzzle any psychologist to tell where the second joined on to the first. Owing to these ingrained habits "work was always to him what water is to a fish!" Whenever he had any thing to do he never demurred, but always set about it like a fatalist, and it was as sure to be done as the sun is to set.

The love of knowledge was, in his early days, cramped into a love of books. There was no such thing then known as oral instruction. Books for children were few in number, and their contents meagre and miserable indeed. The teachers of the time were very good people, but very poor teachers.

Horace Mann remained with his mother till he was twenty. An inexpressible thirst for knowledge now possessed him. All his boyish air castles had reference to getting an education and being of some help to humanity. A teacher came along named Barrett, who, though he must have been a peculiar creature, was a godsend to young Mann. Mr. Barrett's specialty was English grammar, Greek and Latin. All his knowledge was at perfect command.



In hearing recitations from Virgil, Cicero, the Greek Testament, or other classical study, he never took a book in hand. All the details were perfectly familiar to him. But he was learned in the languages only. In arithmetic he was an idiot. He never learned the multiplication table, nor did he know enough to date a letter or tell the time of day by the clock.

Under this strange teacher's tuition Mr. Mann first saw a Latin grammar, but it was the Veni, vidi, vici, of Cæsar. In six months he prepared for college, having learned the grammar and read Corderius, Æsop's Fables, the Æneid, with parts of the Georgics, and Bucolics, Cicero's Select Orations, the Four Gospels, part of the Epistles in Greek, and part of Gracca Majora and Minora. He entered the Sophomore class of Brown University, Providence, in September, 1816, and graduating in 1819, took the "first honor" of his class. His theme was "The Progress of the Human Race." Six weeks before Commencement, he entered his name in the law office of Hon. J. J. Fiske, of Wrentham, as a student. Within a few months, however, he was invited back to college as a tutor in Latin and Greek.

In 1821 he attended the celebrated law school at Litchfield, Conn., then under Judge Gould, one of the most distinguished jurists of his time. In 1823 he entered the office of the Hon. James Richardson, of Dedham, Mass., was admitted to the Bar, and immediately opened an office at that place. He made it the inflexible rule of his professional life never to undertake a case that he did not believe to be right. He believed that an advocate loses his highest power when he loses the ever-conscious conviction that he is contending for the truth. In 1827 Mr. Mann was elected to the Massachusetts House of Representatives from Dedham and con-

MANN

tinued to be returned thereto until 1833. During that year he removed to Boston, entering into partnership with Edward G. Loring. At the next election he was chosen to the State Senate from the County of Suffolk, and continued to be reelected for four years, being president of that body during the years 1836 and 1837. In the latter year he retired from political life and became Secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education.

The act which most signalized his legislative life in the House of Representatives was the establishment of the State Lunatic Hospital, at Worcester, the first institution of the kind ever created and sustained at public cost. The Board of Education was organized on the 29th of June, 1837, and Horace Mann was elected its secretary, entering upon his duties immediately.

On becoming Secretary of the Board of Education, he withdrew from all other professional and business engagements whatsoever, that no vocation but the one in hand might intrude in any way upon his mind or attention. He even resigned his offices in connection with different temperance organizations to which he belonged. He separated himself from all political parties, and Professor Phelps assures us that during the twelve years of his secretaryship he never attended a political caucus or convention of any kind.

"He resolved to be seen and known only as an educationist. Though sympathizing as heartily as ever with the reforms of the day, he knew how fatally obnoxious they were to whole classes of people whom he desired to influence for good; and as he could not do all things at once, he sought to do the best things, and those which lay in the immediate path of duty, first.

"Men's minds at the time were so fired with partisan zeal on many subjects that great jealously existed lest the interests of some other cause should be subserved under the guise of a regard for education. Nor could vulgar and bigoted persons comprehend why a man should drop from an honorable and exalted station into comparative obscurity, and from a handsome income to a mere subsistence, unless actuated by some bigoted and unworthy motive. Subsequent events proved the wisdom of his course.

"The Board was soon assailed with violence by political partisans, by anti-temperance demagogues and other bigots after their kind, and nothing but the impossibility of fastening any purpose upon its secretary save absolute devotion to his duty saved it from wreck. During a period of twelve years' continuous service, no opponent of the cause, or of Mr. Mann's views in conducting it, was ever able to specify a single instance in which he had prostituted or perverted the influence of his office for any personal, partisan, or collateral end whatever."

It is impossible to appreciate at its true value the work which Horace Mann did for popular education, unless we realize to some extent the pitiful condition of the common schools of Massachusetts, and, indeed, of the entire country at that time. Speaking of this in his First Annual Report, made during the latter part of 1837, Mr. Mann says:

"Under this silent but rapid corrosion it recently happened (1836) in one of the most flourishing towns of the State, having a population of more than three thousand persons, that the principal district school actually ran down, and was not kept for two years."

In the biography of Mr. Mann, it is stated that "In

MANN

Massachusetts the common school system had degenerated in practice from the original views of the Pilgrim Fathers. Common and equal opportunities of education for all was the primitive idea of those men, who had been so signally made to feel how unequally human rights were shared. The opportunities, unparalleled in the world's history, which the establishment of the Federal Union had opened to all classes of men to obtain wealth, had caused the idea to be nearly lost sight of, and the common schools had been allowed to degenerate into neglected schools for the poorer classes only."

In Mr. Mann's diary, and in numerous letters, he presents for nearly every town he visited the same dark picture of apathy or open opposition on the part of the people, and of ignorance and incompetency in the teachers. His first annual report was largely occupied with the presentation of the deplorable deficiencies of the schools in respect to the situation, construction, condition, and number of schoolhouses; the neglect of school committees in the discharge of their duties; the indifference of the people, and the shortcomings of those who were employed to instruct the children.

In his second report, Mr. Mann described the existing methods of instruction in spelling and reading, and pointed out their defects. The faulty character of the selections in school reading-books were also noticed; their want of connection and interest to the pupil, and the utter unintelligibility of many of them, were also referred to.

Nothing connected with the administration, the instruction, and discipline of the schools seemed to escape his vigilant observation. His twelve annual reports constitute an enduring monument of well-directed zeal in the public

service, of comprehensive and practical views of educational improvement, of a thorough appreciation of the degraded condition of the schools, and of his power as a master of the English language. From these reports, from his brilliant popular lectures and addresses, and from the Common School Journal, conducted on his own responsibility, it is made evident that he aimed at the root of the evils that obstructed and embarrassed the progress of true education and imperilled the best interests of all institutions based upon the intelligence and virtue of the people. As a prominent educator writes: "The defects of the Massachusetts schools were common to New England and to the whole country, and their thorough exposure in the thrilling eloquence of the Secretary of the Board of Education, caused a great awakening, and set on foot comprehensive measures of reform, whose widely beneficent influence will be felt to the end of time."

After he had been some years in the work, Horace Mann traveled abroad and thoroughly studied the schools of several of the leading countries of Europe. To the schools of England, Ireland, Scotland, Prussia, Germany, Holland, Belgium, and France he gave the most intelligent and patient observation, gleaning everything that was of value for the benefit of American schools. Especially did he examine carefully into institutions for the blind, deaf mutes, orphans, vagrants, and juvenile offenders. To a mind like Horace Mann's a valuable observation was never simply adopted as found, but a new idea always improved in the fruitful soil of his mind.

On the 15th of September, 1852, Mr. Mann was nominated for Governor of Massachusetts, and elected President

MANN

of Antioch College, Ohio. Declining the political honor, he accepted the latter office, with all its service of toil, anxiety, and sorrow. He had long before retired from the service of the Board of Education, and had nearly completed three terms as a representative in Congress, and as the successor of the younger Adams. In the State Convention which had nominated him, the Hon. Anson Burlingame said of him:

"As to the candidate we have nominated, I shall say nothing but that his fame is as wide as the universe. It was my fortune to be, some time since, in Guildhall, London, when a debate was going on. The question was, whether they should instruct their representatives in favor of secular education. They voted that they would not do it. But a gentleman then arose, and read some statistics from one of the reports of Horace Mann. That extract reversed the vote in the Common Council of London. I never felt prouder of my country.

"I call, then, upon the young men of the Commonwealth, who have grown up under the inspiration of his free schools, to sustain their champion, and to carry his name over the hills and through the pleasant valleys of Massachusetts during the present canvass, with that enthusiasm which shall result in a glorious victory."

Antioch College proved to be a hard and unfruitful field. The college was oppressed with financial embarrassment sufficient to paralyze all its interests. He satisfied himself of the practicality of co-education, but, after struggling for nearly six years against insurmountable obstacles, Horace Mann fell a martyr to his zeal in the cause of education, and died August 2, 1859.



CHAPTER XXV.

JOHN JAMES AUDUBON

The productions of nature soon became my playmates. I felt an intimacy with them not consisting of friendship merely, but bordering on frenzy, must accompany my steps through life." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of John James Audubon in the Hall of Fame.

OHN JAMES AUDUBON was born in New Orleans, May 4, 1780, or rather, upon his father's plantation, near that city. His father was a Frenchman, and his mother of Spanish extraction. A few years after his birth, the family removed to Santo Domingo, and there his mother perished at the time of the uprising of the negro population. Some time later his father married again, and returned with his family to France, and there, unable to settle down, he left the boy with his second wife, and again put forth on his travels and adventures. Thus the future naturalist grew up in France. After a while his father became a French admiral, and returning to France, looked into his son's education.

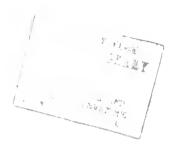
Young Audubon, while still a small boy, showed a remarkable interest in the beautiful birds that flew about his father's sugar plantation, particularly the mocking bird, which is never so splendid as in Louisiana. He was scarce-



HIRAM POWERS (36 votes) NOAH WEBSTER (36 votes) DANIEL BOONE (35 votes)

J. S. COPLEY (33 votes) SAMUEL ADAMS (33 votes)

HORACE BUSHNELL (32 votes) WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT (33 votes) HENRY H. RICHARDSON (32 votes)



AUDUBON

ly more than a baby when he had gathered a considerable collection of living birds; and he tells us that his first attempts to draw and paint were inspired by his desire to preserve a memento of the beautiful plumage of some of his birds that died. In delineating his feathered friends, he displayed so much talent that, at the age of fourteen, his father took him to Paris, and placed him in the studio of the famous painter, David, where he neglected every other branch of art except the one that helped him to paint birds. David's forte was in painting battle-pieces, but Audubon cared nothing for these things, and occupied himself almost exclusively in painting birds. At seventeen, his father losing all hope of making a soldier or a sailor of him, sent him over to America to look after a large tract of land which he had acquired in Pennsylvania, situated on the banks of the Schuylkill River. Here he began again, with all the ardor of youth, his favorite study of ornithology.

Near his place in Pennsylvania, where he stopped for a while, he met and fell in love with Lucy Bakewell, who afterwards became his wife. This is the pen-and-ink sketch which Audubon has left us of himself at this time: "I measured five feet ten and a half inches, was of a fair mien, and quite a handsome figure; large, dark, and rather sunken eyes, light colored eyebrows, aquiline nose, and a fine set of teeth; hair, fine texture and luxuriant, divided and passing down behind each ear in luxuriant ringlets as far as the shoulders."

On the 8th of April, 1808, Audubon and Miss Bakewell were married, and at once set out for the West. Journeying by Pittsburg, they reached Louisville with their goods in safety. From Pittsburg they sailed down the Ohio in a flat-

bottomed boat called an Ark, and which proved to be an exceedingly tedious mode of travel. This river voyage occupied twelve days. At Louisville, Audubon began to live the life of a trader, but hunting and birds continued to be the ruling passion. His life at this period, in the company of his young wife, appears to have been extremely happy, and he writes that he had really reason "to care for nothing." The country around Louisville was settled by planters who were fond of hunting, and among whom he found a ready welcome. The shooting and drawing of birds was continued. His partner and friend Rosier, less fond of rural sports, stuck to the counter, and, as Audubon phrases it, "grew rich, and that was all he cared for."

Audubon's pursuits appear to have severed him from the business, which was left to Rosier's management. Finally the war of 1812 imperilled the prosperity of the partners, and what goods remained on hand were shipped to Hendersonville, Kentucky, where Rosier remained for some years longer, before going further westward in search of the fortune he coveted. Writing of the kindness shown him by his friends at Louisville, Audubon relates that when he was absent on business, or "away on expeditions," his wife was invited to stay at General Clark's, and was taken care of till he returned.

It was at Louisville that Audubon made the acquaintance of Wilson, the American ornithologist. Wilson, a Scottish weaver, had been driven from Paisley through his sympathies with the political agitators of that notable Scottish town; and finding a refuge in the United States, had turned his attention to ornithology. From the pages of Audubon's *Ornithological Biography*, it may be interesting

AUDUBON

to reproduce an account of the meeting between the two naturalists.

"One fair morning," writes Audubon, "I was surprised by the sudden entrance into our counting-room at Louisville of Mr. Alexander Wilson, the celebrated author of the American Ornithology, of whose existence I had never until that moment been apprised. This happened in March, 1810. How well do I remember him, as he then walked up to me! His long, rather hooked nose, the keenness of his eyes, and his prominent cheekbones, stamped his countenance with a peculiar character. His dress, too, was of a kind not usually seen in that part of the country; a short coat, trousers, and a waistcoat of gray cloth. His stature was not above the middle size. He had two volumes under his arm, and as he approached the table at which I was working, I thought I discovered something like astonishment in his countenance. He, however, immediately proceeded to disclose the object of his visit, which was to procure subscriptions for his work.

"He opened his books, explained the nature of his occupations, and requested my patronage. I felt surprised and gratified at the sight of his volumes, turned over a few of the plates, and had already taken a pen to write my name in his favor, when my partner, rather abruptly, said to me, in French, 'My dear Audubon, what induces you to subscribe to this work? Your drawings are certainly far better; and again, you must know as much of the habits of American birds as this gentleman.' Whether Mr. Wilson understood French or not, or if the suddenness with which I paused, disappointed him, I cannot tell; but I clearly perceived that he was not pleased. Vanity and the encomiums of my friend prevented me from subscribing.

"Mr. Wilson asked me if I had many drawings of birds. I rose, took down a large portfolio, laid it on the table, and showed him,—as I would show you, kind reader, or any other person fond of such subjects,—the whole of the contents, with the same patience with which he had shown me his own engravings. His surprise appeared great, as he told me he never had the most distant idea that any other individual than himself had been engaged in forming such a collection. He asked me if it was my intention to publish, and when I answered in the negative, his surprise seemed to increase. And, truly, such was not my intention; for, until long after, when I met the Prince of Musignano in Philadelphia, I had not the least idea of presenting the fruits of my labors to the world.

"Mr. Wilson now examined my drawings with care, asked if I should have any objections to lending him a few during his stay, to which I replied that I had none. He then bade me good-morning, not, however, until I had made an arrangement to explore the woods in the vicinity along with him, and had promised to procure for him some birds, of which I had drawings in my collections, but which he had never seen.

"It happened that he lodged in the same house with us, but his retired habits, I thought, exhibited either a strong feeling of discontent or a decided melancholy. The Scotch airs which he played sweetly on his flute made me melancholy too, and I felt for him.

"I presented him to my wife and friends, and seeing that he was all enthusiasm, exerted myself as much as was in my power to procure for him the specimens which he wanted. We hunted together, and obtained birds which he

AUDUBON

had never before seen; but, reader, I did not subscribe for his work, for, even at that time, my collection was greater than his. Thinking that perhaps he might be pleased to publish the results of my researches, I offered them to him, merely on condition that what I had drawn, or might afterwards draw and send to him, should be mentioned in his work, as coming from my pencil. I at the same time offered to open a correspondence with him, which I thought might prove beneficial to us both. He made no reply to either proposal, and before many days had elapsed, left Louisville, on his way to New Orleans, little knowing how much his talents were appreciated in our little town, at least by myself and by my friends.

"Some time elapsed, during which I never heard of him or his work. At length, having occasion to go to Philadelphia, I, immediately after my arrival there, inquired for him, and paid him a visit. He was then drawing a white-headed eagle. He received me with civility, and took me to the exhibition rooms of Rembrandt Peale, the artist, who had then portrayed Napoleon crossing the Alps. Mr. Wilson spoke not of birds or drawings. Feeling, as I was forced to do, that my company was not agreeable, I parted from him; and after that I never saw him again. But judge of my astonishment some time after, when, on reading the thirty-ninth page of the ninth volume of American Ornithology, I found in it the following paragraph:

"' March 23, 1810.—I bade adieu to Louisville, to which place I had four letters of recommendation, and was taught to expect much of everything there; but neither received one act of civility from those to whom I was recommended, one subscriber, nor one new bird; though I delivered my letters,

ransacked the woods repeatedly, and visited all the characters likely to subscribe. Science or literature has not one friend in this place."

In the years that followed Audubon was often reduced to absolute poverty, and had to fall back on painting the portraits of the people for money with which to go on. Once he drew near Meadville, Pennsylvania, with a companion when they found themselves in this strait. Audubon says of it in his Autobiography: "We had now only one dollar and fifty cents. No time was to be lost. We put our luggage and ourselves under the roof of a tavern keeper, known by the name of J. F. Smith, at the sign of the 'Travellers' Rest,' and soon after took a walk to survey the little village that was to be laid under contribution for our support.

"Putting my portfolio under my arm, and a few good credentials in my pocket, I walked up the main street, looking to the right and left, examining the different heads which occurred, until I fixed my eyes on a gentleman in a store who looked as if he might want a sketch. I begged him to allow me to sit down. This granted, I remained perfectly silent, and he soon asked me what was in that 'portfolio.' The words sounded well, and without waiting another instant I opened it to his view. He was a Hollander, who complimented me on the execution of the drawings of birds and flowers in my portfolio.

"Showing him a sketch of the best friend I have in the world at present, I asked him if he would like one in the same style of himself. He not only answered in the affirmative, but assured me that he would exert himself in procuring as many more customers as he could. I thanked him,

AUDUBON

and returned to the 'Travellers' Rest' with a hope that tomorrow might prove propitious.

"Supper was ready, and we began our meal. I was looked on as a missionary priest, on account of my hair, which in those days flowed loosely on my shoulders. I was asked to say grace, which I did with a fervent spirit.

"Next morning I visited the merchant, and succeeded in making a sketch of him that pleased him highly. While working at him the room became crowded with the village aristocracy. Some laughed, while others expressed their wonder, but my work went on. My sitter invited me to spend the evening with him, which I did, and joined him in some music on the flute and violin. I returned to my companion with great pleasure; and you may judge how much that pleasure was increased when I found that he also had made two sketches. Having written a page or two of our journals, we retired to rest. With our pockets replenished we soon afterwards left for Pittsburg."

In 1824 Audubon returned to Philadelphia, and there met Sully, the painter. He says of the visit: "I purchased a new suit of clothes, and dressed myself with extreme neatness; after which I called on Dr. Mease, an old friend. I was received with kindness, and was introduced to a gentleman named Earle, who admired my drawings. I was also introduced to several artists, who paid me pleasant attentions, and I obtained entrance to the Philadelphia Athenæum and Philosophical Library. I was fortunate in obtaining an introduction to the portrait painter, Sully, a man after my own heart, and who showed me great kindnesses. He was a beautiful singer, and an artist whose hints and advice were of great service to me."

He returned again to the West, and afterwards to New Orleans, from which he sailed April 26, 1826, for England. The sacrifices and hard work which were endured both by Audubon and his wife in order to make this voyage possible, were almost incredible. No man ever had a grander wife or one who was more devoted to her husband's interests than Audubon. He could never have achieved his success without her aid. In England he opened up a subscription book for his great work. In that day an expensive work such as Audubon's was, could only be brought out by subscription, and it was a slow process.

Often he was entirely out of money, and he could only keep the work going by painting and selling his pictures from day to day. He did beautiful work and worked very rapidly. The following, taken from his diary, is a sample of scores of pages which tell the story of how he succeeded in bringing out his great masterpiece which made him immortal. He says:

"At that time I painted all day, and sold my work during the dusky hours of evening, as I walked through the Strand and other streets where the Jews reigned; popping in and out of Jew-shops or any others, and never refusing the offers made me for the pictures I carried fresh from the easel. Startling and surprising as this may seem, it is nevertheless true, and one of the curious events of my most extraordinary life. Let me add here, that I sold seven copies of the Entrapped Otter' in London, Manchester, and Liverpool, besides one copy presented to my friend Mr. Richard Rathbone. In other pictures, also, I have sold from seven to ten copies, merely by changing the course of my rambles; and strange to say, that when in after years and better times I

AUDUBON

called on the different owners to whom I had sold the copies, I never found a single one in their hands. And I recollect that once, through inadvertence, when I called at a shop where I had sold a copy of the picture, the dealer bought the duplicate at the same price he had given for the first! What has become of all those pictures?"

The great expense connected with bringing out such a work made it necessary to set the price at a thousand dollars a set, and considering the scarcity of money in those days it is not too much to say that ten thousand dollars a set now would not begin to be as expensive as one thousand was at that time. In 1830 the first volume appeared, consisting of a hundred colored plates, and representing ninety-nine varieties of birds. The volume excited great enthusiasm everywhere. The King of France and the King of England inscribed their names to his list of subscribers. The great learned societies of London and Paris elected Audubon to their membership, and such famous naturalists as Cuvier and Humboldt became his friends.

The entire work was not issued until 1839. Preparation for the later volumes required three years more of exploration, but now things were made easier for him. The Government of the United States placed a vessel at his disposal in which to study the birds on the Coast of Florida. Returning to New York, he purchased a beautiful residence on the shores of the Hudson, which was then beyond the city limits but has long since become a part of the great city itself. Here he prepared for the press an edition of his immortal work upon smaller paper, in seven volumes, which was completed in 1844.

He was now sixty-five years of age, but his natural



vigor appeared to be in no degree abated. Parke Godwin, who knew him well at that time, described him as possessing all the sprightliness and vigor of a young man. He was tall, and remarkably well formed, and there was in his countenance a singular blending of innocence and animation. His head was exceedingly remarkable. "The forehead high," says Mr. Godwin, "arched and unclouded; the hairs of the brow prominent, particularly at the root of the nose, which was long and aquiline; chin prominent, and mouth characterized by energy and determination. The eyes were dark gray, set deeply in the head, and as restless as the glance of an eagle." His manners were extremely gentle, and his conversation full of point and spirit.

Still unsatisfied, he undertook in his old age a new work on the quadrupeds of America, for which he had gathered much material in his various journeys. Again he took to the woods, accompanied, however, now by his two sons, Victor and John, who had inherited much of their father's talent and zeal.

Returning to his home on the banks of the Hudson, he proceeded leisurely to prepare his gatherings for the press, assisted always by his sons and other friends. "Surrounded," he wrote, "by all the members of my dear family, enjoying the affection of numerous friends, who have never abandoned me, and possessing a sufficient share of all that contributes to make life agreeable, I lift my grateful eyes toward the Supreme Being, and feel that I am happy."

He did not live to complete his work upon the quadrupeds. Attacked by disease in his seventy-first year, which was the year 1851, he died so peacefully that it was more like going to sleep than death.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LANOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



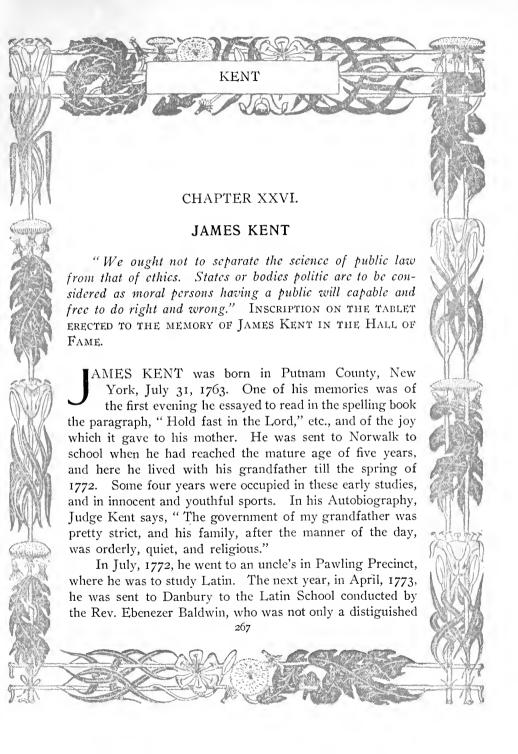






MARY LYON (20 votes) CHARLOTTE S. CUSHMAN (13 votes)

Martha Washington (14 votes) DOROTHEA DIX (12 votes)





preacher, but a fine scholar. He remained here until 1776, when Mr. Baldwin died. For still a year longer he persevered under different teachers at Stratfield and then at Newtown, until ready for college in 1777. He then entered Yale, which he calls New Haven College.

Practically all his life after his babyhood had been spent away from home in study. We can well believe him when he says in his autobiography:

"During this continual residence abroad, the seasons with me of unbounded transport and romantic felicity were my periodical visits at home at my father's house, either at Fredericksburg, or at Compo, in Fairfield. Nothing could equal the delightful pleasures of such periods, when I was freed from restraints, and books, and tasks, and could roam with my brother from one juvenile play or amusement to another, in rapid activity. Perhaps these incidents of life are not so much noticed as they ought to be, but I can, from experience, declare that these home visits were the most joyful, and my returns from thence to my studies, for a little while, the most distressing periods of my youthful life. And this passion for home lasted till I left for college; then the impression grew fainter, and my return to college ceased to be painful and grew to be pleasant."

Concerning his college course, he writes these brief lines:

"My four years residence at New Haven College were distinguished by nothing material in the memoranda of my life. I had the reputation of being quick to learn, and of being industrious, and full of emulation. I surpassed most of my class in historical and belles-lettres learning, and was full of youthful vivacity and ardor; I was amazingly regu-



lar, decorous, and industrious, and, in my last year, received a large share of the esteem and approbation of the president and tutors. I left New Haven, September, 1781, clothed with college honors and a very promising reputation."

Two months after leaving college, young Kent was placed by his father in a law office in Poughkeepsie, the county town of Dutchess. A certain Judge Benson was his instructor. He gives an interesting and suggestive paragraph in his Autobiographical notes to this time:

"My fellow students, who were more gay and gallant, thought me very odd and dull in my tastes, but out of five of them, four died in middle life, drunkards. I was free from all dissipation; I had never danced, played cards, or sported with a gun, or drunk anything but water."

Judge Kent's description of his marriage and the opening of his law practice, written many years after, is altogether too good to be put in the language of anybody else. He writes:

"I was admitted to the Bar of the Supreme Court in January, 1785, at the age of twenty-one, and then married, without one cent of property; for my education exhausted all my kind father's resources and left me in debt four hundred dollars, which took me two or three years to discharge. Why did I marry? I answer that, at the farmer's house where I boarded, one of his daughters, a little, modest, lovely girl of fourteen, gradually caught my attention, and insensibly stole upon my affections, and, before I thought of love or knew what it was, I was most violently affected. I was twenty-one, and my wife sixteen when we married, and that charming and lovely girl has been the idol and solace of my life and is now with me in my office, unconscious that I

am writing this concerning her. We have both had uniform health, and the most perfect and unalloyed domestic happiness, and are both as well now, and in as good spirits, as when we married."

On the 12th of April, 1785, Kent entered into partnership with Gilbert Livingston, for twelve years, with liberty to remove out of Dutchess County at any time after six years. Of this, he writes: "The great and established run of business which he then had, and my embarrassments and poverty rendered the connection necessary and advisable. I had now reached the age of twenty-one, and the marriage state. I soon felt the salutary effects of business, and after boarding for a year and a half at my father-in-law's I had purchased and repaired and fitted a snug dwelling house in town, to which I moved, and began housekeeping."

Soon after entering on his law practice, James Kent determined to continue his education. He purchased a French dictionary and grammar and gave an hour every day to the French language. He spent a part of every day communicating a knowledge of and taste for polite English authors to his wife. He pursued his Latin education with persistent patience and growing enthusiasm. It seems that at that time no Greek was taught in New Haven in the regular college course for he writes that in December, 1788, he purchased a Greek grammar, and learned the letters and grammar, and in January following he began the New Testament. I am sure that no one reading what he says of the use of his time at this period of his life will fail to be impressed with the devotion shown in his pursuit of knowledge. Summing up his work for the first eight years after his admission to the Bar to practice law, he says:

KENT

"In short, by the year 1793, I had become a master of the Latin and French languages, and read the authors with facility. Few persons ever pursued classic studies with more pleasure and ardor than I did. They opened to me a world of learning, of happiness, and of fame, and I flattered myself I had discovered the true time of my most solid happiness and honor. I gradually adopted a method of dividing my time, and adhered to it with exactest punctuality. In the morning till half after eight, I read Latin, then Greek until Then I gave myself up to law or business until the afternoon, and, after two hours attention to French, I concluded the rest of the day with some English author. This division of time has ripened with me into habit, and I adhere to it in a great degree still. It enables me to do more reading than I otherwise could. No sooner does the mind grow weary with one department, but it is instantly relieved by introduction to another. Variety seems to refresh and animate it."

Among the friends whom young Kent made during these years at Poughkeepsie was Alexander Hamilton. Hamilton was seven years Kent's senior, but the intimacy between them became very tender. Some years afterwards when Kent was a Judge and Hamilton the most brilliant lawyer on the circuit, the judges and the attorneys had been spending the evening in the hotel parlor. The party broke up early, as Judge Kent retired alleging some slight indisposition. The night was cold and stormy, and the kindly nature of Hamilton was disturbed by the threatened illness of his friend. On his retiring, he entered Judge Kent's room, armed with an extra blanket, which he tucked carefully around the judge's body, saying: "Sleep warm, little

judge, and get well. What should we do if anything should happen to you?"

So long as Alexander Hamilton lived, Kent entertained for him the highest regard and admiration, and after his death, was ever faithful to his memory. The story is told how that in his old age when he was Chancellor, he was passing through Nassau street, New York, when, glancing across the street, he saw Aaron Burr, Hamilton's slaver. All his old love for his friend, and his hot indignation against Burr came back upon him in an overwhelming flood. He could not restrain his impetuosity, but rushed across the street, shaking his cane in Burr's face, and exclaiming, with a voice choked with passion, "You are a scoundrel, sir!a scoundrel!" Burr flushed at the epithet, and was about to make a hasty answer; but time and misfortune had dulled the keenness of his temper; and, checking himself, as he paused to consider the age and dignity of his adversary, he contented himself with raising his hat, and making a sweeping bow, exclaimed, "The opinions of the learned Chancellor are always entitled to the highest consideration." He then passed on, leaving Chancellor Kent somewhat surprised and mortified.

On the 26th of May, 1790, Kent was elected a member of the New York Assembly for Dutchess County, and was re-elected in May, 1792. In May, 1793, he removed to New York, and began his practice in that city. He did not have much practice at first, and besides, his little daughter took sick and died, and his father came to him ill with palsy. But when things were at the lowest, his reputation as a scholar, gained by his hard years of work at Poughkeepsie came to his aid. He was elected to a professorship in Columbia

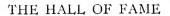


College, becoming the first professor of law in that institution, at a salary of five hundred dollars a year. To a starving attorney that five hundred dollars was a great boon.

In 1796 he was appointed a Master in Chancery by Governor Jay, and public honors began to multiply. Within less than a year after this appointment as Master of Chancery, he was elected a member of the Assembly from the city of New York, and soon afterwards, the Governor appointed him Recorder of the city of New York. The appointment was entirely unsolicited, and Kent first heard of it through the announcement in the newspapers. The growing character of the man is shown in this paragraph from Kent's memoranda of the time:

"I pursued my studies with increased appetite, and enlarged my law library very much. But I was overwhelmed with office business, for the Governor allowed me to retain the other office also, and with these joint duties, and counsel business in the Supreme Court, I made a great deal of money that year."

A very interesting story is told of him at this period, illustrating his broad research, and remarkable memory. A case was tried before him as Recorder, in which Alexander Hamilton and Richard Harrison were opposing counsels. A nice point was involved, and there was an impression on the minds of both attorneys that some old "Reporter" had recorded a case in which a similar point was involved. But neither of these eminent counsel was able to give the reference. After the attorneys had closed, Kent gave the title of this old case, the proper reference, the page of the report, and the names of the barristers engaged. He even quoted the words of the presiding justice who delivered the opinion.



On being asked later how his memory came to be correct, Kent replied that on one occasion he was making a journey to his home at Poughkeepsie on a sloop—a trip which usually occupied about a day—by repeated calms, and head winds, he had been eight days in reaching his home. By some curious circumstance he found, in the cabin of the sloop, a volume of the Reporter in question, and that being the only book on the vessel, he had read and re-read every portion of it, until he had almost committed the entire volume to memory.

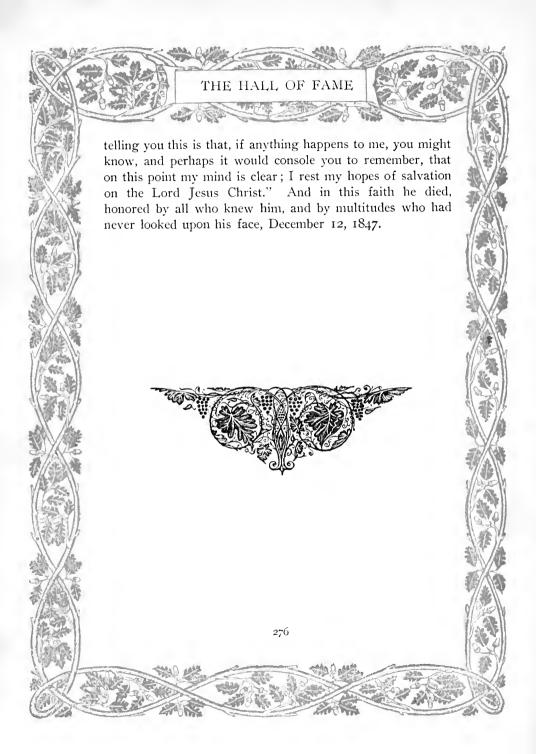
In February, 1798, Kent was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court, and a little later in the season he removed to Poughkeepsie, and found himself again in his old home after an absence of five years.

At the end of six years of service as Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, Kent was, in 1804, advanced to the position of Chief Justice.

For the twenty-five years during which Judge Kent occupied the Bench of either Supreme Court or of the Court of Chancery, he made Albany his home. In February, 1814, he was appointed Chancellor. He says of it:

"The office I took with considerable reluctance. It had no charms. The person who left it was stupid, and it is a curious fact that for the nine years I was in that office there was not a single decision, opinion, or dictum of either of my two predecessors cited to me, or even suggested. I took the Court as if it had been a new institution, and never before known in the United States. I had nothing to guide me, and was left at liberty to assume all such English Chancery powers and jurisdiction as I thought applicable under our Constitution. This gave me grand scope, and I was checked





PUBLIC LIBRARY

TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



HELEN HUNT JACKSON (3 votes)

LUCRETIA MOTT (11 votes)

MARIA MITCHELL :7 votes)

ELIZABETH SETON (no votes)



CHAPTER XXVII.

HENRY WARD BEECHER

"It matters little to me what school of theology rises or falls so only that Christ may rise in all his Father's glory full orbed upon the darkness of this world." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Henry Ward Beecher in the Hall of Fame.

ENRY WARD BEECHER was born in Litchfield, Connecticut, June 24, 1813. His father, Dr. Lyman Beecher, was one of the most noted of New England clergyman of his day. Henry Ward was the eighth of a family of ten children, and at the time of his birth the father's salary was only eight hundred dollars a year, so that it was rather hard to make the ends meet. Henry's mother died when he was three years old. Litchfield was a mountain town, where winter lasted nearly six months in the year, and where it was easy to learn lessons of self-reliance. Henry Ward was a vigorous lad, and Harriet Beecher Stowe relates that at nine years of age, in a time of winter drought, he harnessed a horse to a sledge, with a barrel lashed thereon, and went off alone three miles over the icy top of the town hill, to dip up and bring home a barrel of water from a distant spring. So far from taking this as a hardship, he undertook it with chivalric pride. His only

trial in the case was the humiliation of being positively commanded by his careful stepmother to wear his overcoat; he departed obedient, but with tears of mortification freezing on his cheeks, for he had recorded a heroic vow to go through a whole winter without once wearing an overcoat.

For education, technically, so-called, there were small advantages. His earliest essay at letters was to walk over to West street, to a Widow Kilbourn's, where he sat daily on a bench kicking his heels in idleness, and said his letters twice in the day, and was for so long out of the way of the grown folks, which was considered a main point in a child's schooling. There was a tinner's shop hard by, and the big girls, some of them, contrived to saw off some of his long golden curls with tin shears contrived from the fragments cast out of the shop. The child was annoyed, but dared not complain to any purpose, till the annoyance being stated at home, it was concluded that the best way to abate it was to cut off all the curls altogether, and with the loss of these he considered his manhood to commence.

Next, a small, unpainted, district school-house being erected within a stone's throw of the parsonage, he graduated from Ma'am Kilbourn's thither. The children of all the farming population in the neighborhood gathered there. The exercises consisted in daily readings of the Bible and the Columbian Orator, in elementary exercises in arithmetic, and handwriting. The ferule and a long flexible hickory switch were the insignia of office of the school-mistress. No very striking early results were the outcome of this teaching. Henry Ward was not marked out by the prophecies of partial friends for any brilliant future.

One of Henry's greatest trials was the Catechism. His

BEECHER

thoroughly conscientious stepmother held strictly to the Sunday lessons, including the Catechism. Mrs. Stowe tells us that for Henry Ward this was the bitterest hour of the week.

The other children memorized readily and were brilliant reciters, but Henry, blushing, stammering, confused and hopelessly miserable, stuck fast on some sand-bank of what is required or forbidden by this or that commandment, his mouth choking up with the long words which he hopelessly miscalled; was sure to be accused of idleness or inattention, and to be solemnly talked to, which made him look more stolid and miserable than ever, but appeared to have no effect in quickening his dormant faculties.

When he was ten years old, he was a stocky, strong, well-grown boy, loyal in duty, trained in unquestioning obedience, inured to patient hard work, inured also to the hearing and discussing of all the great theological problems of Calvinism, which were always reverberating in his hearing; but as to any mechanical culture, in an extremely backward state—a poor writer, a miserable speller, with a thick utterance, and a bashful reticence which seemed like stolid stupidity.

He was now placed at a private school in the neighboring town of Bethlehem, under the care of the Rev. Mr. Landdon, to commence a somewhat more careful course of study. Here an incident occurred which showed that the boy, even at that early age, felt a mission to defend opinions. A forward schoolboy, among the elder scholars, had got hold of Paine's Age of Reason, and was flourishing largely among the boys with objections to the Bible, drawn therefrom. Henry privately looked up Watson's Apology, studied up the sub-

ject, and challenged a debate with the big boy, in which he came off victorious by the acclamation of his schoolfellows.

When Henry was twelve years old, his father moved to Boston, and he was put into the Boston Latin School. This was a perfect Desert of Sahara for the vigorous youth, who loved the country, and everything that was fresh and green and alive. For relief he turned to reading biographies and travels, and among these the Voyages of Captain Cook, until he determined that he would run away to sea. He actually made up his bundle and went down to the wharf, but his tender heart failed him, and he decided he must not leave his father without any notice. So he wrote a letter announcing to a brother that he had decided to remain no longer at school, but to go to sea, and if not permitted he should go without permission. He very carefully dropped this letter where his father would pick it up. Dr. Beecher put it in his pocket, and said nothing at the time, but the next day asked Henry to help him saw wood.

The woodpile was Lyman Beecher's favorite debating ground, and Henry Ward felt complimented by the invitation, as implying manly companionship. After a little, the conversation began in this wise:

- "Let us see," said the Doctor, "Henry, how old are you?"
 - "Almost fourteen!"
- "Bless me! how boys do grow!—Why, it's almost time to be thinking what you are going to do."
 - "Yes—I want to go to sea."
- "To sea! Of all things! Well, well! After all, why not?—Of course you don't want to be a common sailor. You want to get into the navy?"

BEECHER

- "Yes, sir, that's what I want."
- "But not merely as a common sailor, I suppose?"
- "No, sir, I want to be midshipman, and after that commodore."
- "I see," said the Doctor, cheerfully, "Well, Henry, in order for that, you know, you must begin a course of mathematics, and study navigation and all that."
 - "Yes, sir, I am ready."
- "Well then, I'll send you up to Amherst next week, to Mount Pleasant, and then you'll begin your preparatory studies, and if you are well prepared, I presume I can make interest to get you an appointment."

And so he went to Mount Pleasant in Amherst, Mass., and Lyman Beecher said shrewdly, "I shall have that boy in the ministry yet."

And sure enough, the very first year, at a time of great revival, Henry Ward came under such deep religious impressions that his whole outlook for life was changed. The naval scheme vanished, and the pulpit opened before him as his natural sphere.

In college Henry Ward was known as a reformer. He and his associates formed a union of merry good fellows, who were to have glorious fun, but to have it only by honorable and permissible means. They voted down "scrapping" in the lecture rooms, and hazing of students; they voted down gambling and drinking, and every form of secret vice, and made the class rigidly temperate and pure. Young Beecher had received from family descent a thoroughly healthy nervous organization. In no part of his life did he ever use tobacco or ardent spirits. All his public labors were performed without any stimulant whatever.



After finishing his college course, Henry Ward Beecher went to Lane Seminary near Cincinnati to study theology, and immediately after finishing his theological course he married and settled at Lawrenceburg, a little town on the Ohio River not far from Cincinnati. Here he preached in a small church, did all the work of the parish sexton, making his fires, trimming his lamps, sweeping his house, and ringing his bell.

From Lawrenceburg he was soon invited to Indianapolis, the capital of Indiana, where he labored with great success for eight years. It was while in Indianapolis that his preaching began to draw listeners as a new style. Its studies in human nature, its searching analysis of men and their ways drew large throngs.

His fame spread through the country, and multitudes, wherever he went, flocked to hear him. Still, Mr. Beecher did not satisfy himself. To be a popular preacher, to be well spoken of, to fill up his church, did not after all satisfy his ideal. It was necessary that the signs of an Apostle should be wrought in him by his having the power given to work the great, deep and permanent change which unites the soul to God. It was not till about the third year of his ministry that he found this satisfaction in a great revival of religion in Terre Haute, which was followed by a series of such revivals through the State, in which he was for many months unceasingly active. When he began to see whole communities moving together under a spiritual impulse, the grogshops abandoned, the votaries of drunkenness, gambling and dissipation reclaimed, reformed, and sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed and in their right mind, he felt that at last he had attained what his soul thirsted for, and that he could



enter into the joy of the Apostles when they returned to Jesus, saying, "Lord, by thy name even the devils were made subject unto us."

About this time, Mr. Beecher asked a critical friend who had come to hear him preach, "What sort of a style am I forming?"

"Well, I should call it the 'tropical style,'" was the reply.

Reports of the popularity and renown of young Beecher, of Indianapolis, had already aroused Eastern interest in the man and in his preaching, and through the influence of his friend and advocate, Mr. William P. Cutter, of New York, Mr. Beecher, who was then in that city, was asked to preside at the opening of the new Congregational Church, in Brooklyn, May 16, 1847. Mr. Beecher's discourses produced a strong impression upon his audience, and at a subsequent meeting in June, 1847, at which the name of Plymouth Church was adopted, he was elected unanimously by the Society to the pastorate, and an immediate invitation was given him to assume the position. After two months consideration he accepted, and preached his first sermon Sunday morning, October 10, 1847.

On this occasion he declared his standpoint and views on questions of national debate, his position with regard to slavery, war, temperance, and other reforms, and defined the purposes of his preaching, of which the chief was, "that it should be a ministry of Christ."

Plymouth Church pulpit soon became a national platform, and the sermons and addresses that went forth from there began to tell not only all around the nation but all around the world.

In 1863 Henry Ward Beecher visited Europe for his health, and during his absence did the Republic a service which has perhaps, in its way, been unequalled by any citizen. It was at a time when the leading people in England were against us, and when the causes of the Union were gravely misunderstood. The few friends of America besought Beecher to speak. He at first declined, but afterwards felt it his duty to make a campaign in behalf of his country.

He therefore prepared himself for what he always felt to have been the greatest effort and severest labor of his life, to plead the cause of his country at the bar of the civilized world. A series of engagements was formed for him to speak in the principal cities of England and Scotland.

He opened Friday, October 9th, in the Free Trade Hall, in Manchester, to a crowded audience of 6,000 people. The emissaries of the South had made every preparation to excite popular tunult, to drown his voice and prevent his being heard. Here he treated the subject on its merits, as being the great question of the rights of working men, and brought out and exposed the nature of the Southern confederacy as founded in the right of the superior to oppress the inferior race. Notwithstanding the roar and fury and interruptions he persevered and said his say, and the London *Times* next day printed it all, with a column or two of abuse!

October 13th, he spoke in the city hall at Glasgow, discussing slavery and free labor as comparative systems. The next day, October 14th, he spoke in Edinburgh in a great public meeting in the Free Church Assembly Hall, where he discussed the existing American conflict from the historical point of view.

BEECHER

This was by far the most quiet and uninterrupted meeting of any. But the greatest struggle of all was, of course, at Liverpool. At Liverpool, where Clarkson was mobbed, and came near being thrown off the wharf and drowned, there was still an abundance of that brutal, noisy population, which slavery always finds it useful to stir up to bay and bark when she is attacked.

Mr. Beecher had a firmly knit, vigorous physical frame, inherited from many generations of stalwart Yankees, renowned for strength, and it stood him in good service. In giving an account afterwards, he said, "I had to speak extempore on subjects the most delicate and difficult as between our two nations where even the shading of my words was of importance, and yet I had to outscheme a mob and drown the roar of a multitude. It was like driving a team of runaway horses, and making love to a lady at the same time."

For the last thirty years of his life, Henry Ward Beecher was one of the great figures on the lecture platform in the land. He wrote largely for the press, and his books reached enormous audiences. He held his great audiences in Plymouth Church until the end, and left behind him a great church, carrying on magnificent mission enterprises, and the fact that the church and its mission work has grown larger rather than diminished since his going away, is the strongest testimony to the faithful work which he performed there. After a brief illness, he died at Brooklyn, on March 8, 1887.



CHAPTER XXVIII.

JOSEPH STORY

"The founders of the Constitution, with profound wisdom laid the corner-stone of our national Republic in the permanent independence of the judicial establishment." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Joseph Story in the Hall of Fame.

JOSEPH STORY was born at Marblehead, Massachusetts, September 18, 1779. His father was one of the Yankee Indians who helped to make King George a cup of tea with a whole cargo in Boston harbor.

Joseph Story had the happy good fortune to be born into a family very charitable in its views for the Puritans of the time. His memory of his father was specially happy, as he was a man who joined with the children in all their merriment and sports.

As a boy, Joseph Story was noted for his curious power of observation. When but two or three years of age his favorite occupation was to sit on the doorstep, and watch the people and the happenings in the street, and he was always able to give a clear account of everything that passed. As he grew up, this habit of observation and desire of knowledge increased, and he attracted the notice of those who knew him by the attention he showed as a listener.

STORY

Wherever there was a group of gentlemen engaged in conversation, he was sure to be at their side, listening with mouth and ears wide open. One of his favorite haunts was the barber shop, which, as the gentlemen of the town daily frequented it in order to have their heads powdered according to the fashion of the time, became a sort of exchange, where the politics of the day were warmly discussed, and the newspapers taken. Here, therefore, whenever he could slip away, he would betake himself, and having made friends with the barber by doing him many little offices, he was permitted to stay and listen to the news and the warm political discussions which there took place. And as the Revolutionary War was then but just ended, there was necessarily in their conversation many reminiscences of the "battles, sieges, fortunes they had passed," and much that was thrilling to an enthusiastic boy. So deeply did these conversations sink into his mind and engross his thoughts, that they haunted his sleep and were recounted in his dreams, causing him sometimes to scream out with excitement, so as to awaken all who were near him.

Often in later life he recurred to the hours spent in the barber's shop, and pictured the debates and the stories he heard, and the customs and manners of the gentlemen of the old school, and the interest and delight mingled with a certain awe with which he used to listen. This handsome, florid boy, with long auburn ringlets, which curled down to his shoulders, and a face full of animation, could not fail to attract much notice, and frequently, at the instigation of the barber and the gentlemen, he would mount the table and declaim pieces he had committed to memory, and even at times would make prayers.

The testimony of his old acquaintances in Marblehead is uniform as to his curious craving for knowledge of every kind while he was a small boy. Without being intrusive, he was anxious to hear and understand all that passed, and was as devoted a listener as he afterwards became a talker, which is saying a good deal.

As a boy, he was ardent in his sports and showed the same determination that afterwards characterized him. He never would take a subordinate part in the games at school, insisting either on being principal in every game where there was a head, or declining to join in it. An anecdote illustrating this peculiarity is related. While he was a young boy, his schoolmates formed a military company, and one of them proposed to him to take the part of lieutenant, but this he refused, insisting that unless he could be captain, he would have nothing to do with the company. He was accordingly chosen captain, and on the first parade day, treated his tin-sword company at his father's house. This was his first and greatest military experience; for although in early manhood he was induced to accept the commission of lieutenant in the militia service, he soon resigned, and it was ever after an unfailing source of jest to him and to his friends. He used jestingly to relate the loss his country had sustained by his resignation, and to pretend an offended pride that his military genius was not recognized.

His brother, writing of this time says: "His disposition was always kind and conciliating, his feelings tender, and easily affected with any unkindness offered to others. He was a great lover of his books when very young, and if, at any time, dinner was not ready at the school hour, he would take a piece of bread in his hand and run off with

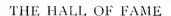
STORY

it to school, so as to be among the first." This ambition and love of study seem to have been greatly fostered by his mother, who was constantly stimulating him to be second to none, and never suffered his emulation to slumber. She herself says, that she used to say to him: "Now, Joe, I've sat up and tended you many a night when you were a child, and don't you dare not to be a great man."

That he was brave and generous as a boy, the following anecdote, told by his sister, will show: "When he was about eleven years of age, one of his schoolmates had done a cruel act, which came to the ears of the master in such a way as to implicate Joseph, who was entirely innocent, although he knew the actor. The master, therefore, sent for Joseph to examine him. But before he went he was besought by several of the girls not to divulge the name of the real offender, lest the latter should be expelled from the school in disgrace. Upon examination it appeared that Joseph was innocent, but that he knew who had committed the act, and he was ordered to tell his name. This he respectfully, but decidedly, refused to do, and in consequence received, in the presence of all his schoolmates, a severe flogging, to which he submitted without flinching."

Of his early education, we have this brief account in his Autobiography:

"Just as I was fifteen years of age, in the autumn of 1794, an event occurred, which had some influence upon my character and destiny. I was preparing to enter Harvard College the next year, and having mastered the usual preparatory studies in Latin, and that most discouraging book, the Westminster Greek Grammar, I was beginning to study the Gospel of John, with a view to make an easy



transition into Greek. Some boyish affair, I have quite forgotten what, induced me to chastise a lad belonging to the school, who boarded with my instructor, and this reaching the ears of the latter, he determined, under another pretense, to seek an occasion in school to punish me for the transaction.

"Some very slight peccadillo occurred on my part. I was called up in the presence of the whole school and beaten very severely with a ferule on my hands. I bore it without shrinking, and submitted without resistance, being at that time too old to cry like a little boy, and having some pride to meet the punishment manfully. The schoolmaster was a man of violent and irascible temper when aroused, and seeing my calmness and firmness he struck me in his rage, I believe, as many as a hundred blows on my hands, until the agony was so great that I could no longer restrain myself from crying aloud. I was then ordered to my seat, and remained there suffering much pain until school was dismissed. I never can think of this brutal and coarse treatment by this man, who was a clergyman, without a feeling of resentment and disgust.

"A few years after, when I had arrived at manhood, he took occasion to express his regret at the transaction, his consciousness that he was in the wrong, and my total guilt-lessness of any thing to justify the punishment. He admitted that is was a retaliation for the chastisement I had inflicted on his boarder, and that his passions had carried him beyond the bounds of moderation. I forgave him, heartily forgave him. But though in other respects a deserving man, I never desired to have any communion with him beyond the mere formalities of common respect.



"With the approbation of my father, I immediately left the academy. But it was a case full of embarrassment. There was no other school in the town in which the learned languages were taught; and with so large a family the expenses attendant upon an education at a distance were not to be overlooked. Fortunately, the principal town schoolmaster (whom I shall always remember with gratitude and respect) was acquainted with Latin, and the Greek of the New Testament, and he undertook to superintend my studies in those languages in the common books. It was in the autumn, and I formed the sudden resolution to prepare myself so as to be offered for admission at Harvard College in the ensuing January vacation as a Freshman." This was a tremendous contract, but he carried it through all right. arriving in Cambridge however, he was told that he must also pass an examination on six months of the Freshman year. This aroused all the pluck there was in the boy. He only had six weeks in which to perform the task, but he won his victory and passed his examinations without difficulty.

Joseph Story entered Harvard in January, 1795. He was very popular in college, was full of animal spirits and made many friends. Immediately after leaving college, he began the study of law in the office of Mr. Samuel Sewall, in Marblehead. After remaining in Mr. Sewall's office a little more than a year, he removed to Salem, in January 1801, upon the appointment of Mr. Sewall as one of the justices of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, and entered the office of Mr. Samuel Putnam, who afterwards occupied a seat upon the same Bench. A New England lady writing of him at this time pays him a very high compliment, in the following description:

"He was a very handsome young man, was always dressed like a gentleman, and had the air and manners of one. He was a great and general favorite with young ladies, who always felt flattered by his attentions. occasioned him the envy of some of the gentlemen, and was doubtless the cause of many of the annoyances he met with. I have seen him in company when they would treat him with marked neglect and refuse to shake hands with him. But this had no effect on him. He preserved his serenity and cheerfulness, and any one who could interpret his feelings from his countenance saw that he pitied and forgave them. Anger was a passion which could never gain admittance to his breast. He was always animated in society,—sometimes gay, but never boisterous. In all my intercouse with him. I cannot recollect that he ever said or did any thing I could have wished unsaid or undone. Perfect propriety was one of his distinguishing traits. In short, when I seek for his faults. I can find none.

"He possessed great personal courage and presence of mind. Once as we were driving from Marblehead in a dark evening, a thunderstorm came suddenly up. He was fond of driving very high-spirited horses, and had one at this time. It was so dark that we could only see the horse during the flashes of lightning, which were so sharp as to frighten the animal extremely. We were in great danger, but he appeared so perfectly calm that it was difficult to realize how great it was."

In July, 1801, young Story was admitted to the Essex Bar, and opened his office in Salem. His politics at the time put him in the minority, and threatened to interfere with his practice. At this time Judge Sewall, his former

STORY

preceptor, was a Federalist, and strongly opposed to young Story on account of his Republicanism. But on one occasion, at a dinner party, while discussing his course with Chief Justice Parsons, he said, "It is in vain to attempt to put down young Story. He will rise, and I defy the whole Bar and Bench to prevent him."

On Sunday, December 9, 1804, Joseph Story was married to Mary Lynde Oliver, to whom he was greatly devoted. But after a few months his wife's health began to decline, and she died June 22, 1805. After the death of his wife, he sought relief from painful thoughts by severe and exclusive labor in his profession, and rapidly advanced in reputation and influence at the Bar.

Story was elected to the Legislature of Massachusetts in 1805 to represent the town of Salem, and at once took the position of a leader.

In 1808, he was married to Miss Sarah Waldo Wetmore, and in the same year was elected to Congress, where he entered upon his duties in January, 1809. Story declined a re-election to Congress, but was almost immediately reelected to the Massachusetts Legislature where he was elected as Speaker of the House.

November 18, 1811, Story was appointed Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. A remarkable event, when we remember that he was at that time only thirty-two years of age. The appointment came altogether as a surprise, and was without any solicitation on Story's part. As the annual salary was then only three thousand five hundred dollars a year, and as his professional income was from five to six thousand dollars a year, the acceptance of the office was no slight pecuniary sacrifice.

Justice Story continued on the Supreme Bench with ever growing honor and influence until 1829, when he accepted the position as Professor of Law at Harvard University. He held this position for sixteen years, retiring in 1845. During these years he published his great books that make him a part of the foundation and temple of American jurisprudence.

A few weeks after his resignation from the law professorship he closed his career on earth, and at the age of sixty-six, with an abiding faith in God, and full of honors, he fell asleep, September 10, 1845.



PUBLIC LIBEARY

ANTOR LENGT AND

THE STIMPLY THE

COMMITTEE OF THE NEW YORK UNIVERSITY SENATE COUNTING THE VOTES (Chancellor MacCracken in the centre)

ADAMS

CHAPTER XXIX.

JOHN ADAMS

"As a government so popular can be supported only by universal knowledge and virtue, it is the duty of all ranks to promote the means of education as well as true religion, purity of manners, and integrity of life." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of John Adams in the Hall of Fame.

OHN ADAMS, second President of the United States, was born October 10, 1735, at Braintree, Massachusetts. We know scarcely anything of his early childhood. John T. Morse, Jr., in a recent biography, remarks that the boyhood and youth of John Adams are encumbered with none of those tedious apocrypha which constitute a prophetic atmosphere in the initial chapter of most biographies. No one ever dreamed that he was to be a great man until he was well advanced in middle age, and even then, in the estimation of all persons save himself, he had many peers and perhaps a few superiors.

The first authentic knowledge which we get of John Adams comes from his own pen. On November 15, 1755, just after his twentieth birthday, and shortly after his graduation from Harvard College, he began a diary which he kept up with more or less regularity for over thirty years.

In youth John Adams seems to have been a very good specimen of the New England Puritan of that day. He was not very strait-laced in matters of doctrine, but religious by habit and by instinct, rigid in every point of morals, conscientious, upright, pure-minded, industrious. John Adams was a type of the better man of the day, though he grumbles at himself a great deal in his diary, and he hits himself some pretty straight blows. In later years, his vanity became so pronounced as to be an embarrassment to those dealing with him, and he was conscious of this danger in his youth, for on one occasion he writes:

"Vanity, I am sensible, is my cardinal vice and cardinal folly."

As a young man, John Adams seems not to have cherished any very lofty ambition, or if he did, to have kept it in the background. He had quite a time deciding what he would be. He was at first very much inclined to the ministry, and while he was debating the subject, he obtained the position of Master of the Grammar School at Worcester, Massachusetts, where he began to teach in the early autumn of 1755. During the year, he decided for the law instead. On August 21, 1756, he made his decision, and on the next day he wrote gravely in his diary:

"Yesterday I completed a contract with Mr. Putnam to study law under his inspection for two years. . . . Necessity drove me to this determination, but my inclination, I think, was to preach; however, that would not do. But I set out with firm resolutions, I think, never to commit any meanness or injustice in the practice of law. The study and practice of law, I am sure, does not dissolve the obligations of morality or of religion; and, although the reason

ADAMS

of my quitting divinity was my opinion concerning some disputed points, I hope I shall not give reason of offense to any in that profession by imprudent warmth."

He began his law studies August 23, and pursued them with such devotion that in October, 1758, he was ready to begin business, and made a journey to Boston to consult with Jeremiah Gridley, the great Boston lawyer of that day, and ask his advice as to the beginning of the practice of law. Gridley was very kind to the young man, who seems to have approached the elder gentleman with becoming humility. Adams' diary is the mirror which reflects their conversation.

Among other pieces of advice, the shrewd old lawyer gave to the youngster these two: first, "to pursue the study of law rather than the gain of it; pursue the gain of it enough to keep out of the briars, but give your main attention to the study of it;" second, "not to marry early, for an early marriage will obstruct your improvement, and in the next place it will involve you in expense."

On Monday, November 6, the same distinguished friend, with a few words of kindly presentation, recommended Adams to the court for the oath. This formality being satisfactorily concluded, says Adams, "I shook hands with the Bar, and received their congratulations, and invited them over to Stone's to drink some punch, where the most of us resorted, and had a very cheerful chat." Through this alcoholic christening the neophyte was introduced into the full communion of the brethren, and thereafter it only remained for him to secure clients.

John Adams seems to have been able to get business from the start. But the fees were very small in those days,

and he did not make much money. He followed the first part of Gridley's advice to such good purpose that he afterwards said: "I believe no lawyer in America ever did so much business as I did afterwards, in the seventeen years that I passed in practice at the Bar for so little profit." Yet this "little profit" was enough to enable him to treat more lightly Gridley's second item, for on October 25, 1764, he took to himself a wife. The lady was Abigail Smith, daughter of William Smith, a clergyman in the neighboring town of Weymouth, and of his wife, Elizabeth (Quincy) Smith. But the matrimonial venture was far from proving an "obstruction to improvement;" for "by this marriage John Adams became allied with a numerous connection of families, among the most respectable for their weight and influence in the province, and it was immediately perceptible in the considerable increase of his professional practice."

In other respects, also, it was a singularly happy union. Mrs. Adams was a woman of unusually fine mind and noble character, and proved herself a most able helpmate and congenial comrade for her husband, throughout the many severe trials as well as in the brilliant triumphs of his long career. Not often does fate allot to a great man a domestic partner so fit to counsel and sustain as was Abigail Adams, whose memory deserves to be, as indeed it still is, held in high esteem and admiration.

In 1774, when John Adams was thirty-eight years old and considered one of the best lawyers in Massachusetts, he was made one of the five representatives to the First Congress of America. His associate members were James Bowdoin, Thomas Cushing, Samuel Adams, and Robert Treat Paine. A little later he wrote in his diary:



"I wander alone and ponder. I muse, I mope, I ruminate. I am often in reveries and brown studies. The objects before me are too grand and multifarious for my comprehension. We have not men fit for the times. We are deficient in genius, in education, in travel, in fortune, in everything. I feel unutterable anxiety. God grant us wisdom and fortitude! Should the opposition be suppressed, should this country submit, what infamy and ruin! God forbid! Death in any form is less terrible."

And about the same time he wrote to his friend Warren, who had been instrumental in sending him to the Congress, as follows:

"I suppose you sent me there to school. I thank you for thinking me an apt scholar, or capable of learning. For my own part I am at a loss, totally at a loss what to do when we get there, but I hope to be there taught. It is to be a school of political prophets, I suppose, a nursery of American statesman."

In 1776, June 7, John Adams was appointed on a committee with Thomas Jefferson, Franklin, Sherman and Livingston, to draft a document setting for the American position in the contest with England. This resulted in the Declaration of Independence, which was written by Thomas Jefferson. When it came to the matter of writing the Declaration, some civilities were exchanged between Adams and Jefferson, each politely requesting the other to undertake it. It was finally decided that Jefferson should prepare the statement.

On July 3, John Adams wrote two letters to his wife. In one he said:

"Yesterday the greatest question was decided which

ever was debated in America, and a greater perhaps never was nor will be decided among men." In the other: "The second day of July, 1776, will be the most memorable epoch in the history of America. I am apt to believe that it will be celebrated by succeeding generations as the great Anniversary Festival. It ought to be commemorated as the day of deliverance, by solemn acts of devotion to God Almighty. It ought to be solemnized with pomp, and parade, with shows, games, sports, bells, bonfires, and illuminations, from one end of this continent to the other, from this time forward for evermore. You will think me transported with enthusiasm, but I am not. I am well aware of the toil and blood and treasure that it will cost us to maintain this Declaration, and support and defend these States. through all the gloom I can see the rays of ravishing light and glory. I can see that the end is more than worth all the means; and that posterity will triumph in that day's transaction, even though we should rue it, which I trust in God we shall not." Posterity has selected for its anniversary July 4, instead of July 2, though the question was really settled on the earlier day.

In 1777, John Adams, tired out with the work of Congress, secured permission to return home and take a long vacation. He set out from Philadelphia November 11, of that year in company with Samuel Adams, to make the homeward journey. He at once set himself to work to gather up the frayed ends of his law practice. He was in the act of arguing an admiralty case in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, when a letter reached him, December 3, 1777, announcing his appointment as Commissioner at the Court of France, wishing him a quick and pleasant voyage, and

ADAMS

suggesting that he should have his dispatch bags weighted ready to sink them instantly in case of capture. He accepted the mission the next day, and began to make his arrangements. It was by no means a desirable mission, but he entered upon it with his usual determination.

On February 13, 1778, he set sail in the frigate *Boston*, accompanied by his young son, John Quincy Adams. On the 20th an English ship of war gave them chase. Adams urged the officers and crew to fight desperately, deeming it "more eligible" for himself "to be killed on board the *Boston* or sunk to the bottom in her than to be taken prisoner."

After eighteen months' absence he arrived in Boston again August 2, 1779. He had scarcely had time to visit his friends and look about him when he was again called upon for a similar service. News had been received that England might soon be willing to negotiate for peace, and in order to lose no time when that moment should arrive, it was thought best to have an American envoy prepared to treat stationed in Europe, ready for the occasion. John Adams was selected for this arduous and responsible position. He accepted the mission regretfully, November 4, 1779, and on the 13th of the same month put to sea on an old frigate that was entirely unseaworthy, but finally landed at Ferrol, Spain, with a thousand miles travel by mule-back to reach Paris. He remained in Paris until 1780, when he made a visit to Holland, doing missionary work with reference to financial and other aid from that country, for the cause of the patriots. This resulted in his being formally installed April 19, 1782, as the Minister of the new American nation at The Hague. The Dutch bankers, through his

influence, came forward with loans of money, and a treaty of amity and commerce was made with Holland.

The preliminaries of peace with England were signed January 21, 1783. Adams had before this, for months, been trying to get home, but was now delayed, and in September, 1783, had the mingled honor and disappointment of being commissioned, in conjunction with Dr. Franklin and Mr. Jay, to negotiate a treaty of commerce with Great Britain. Fortunately, a little later, in the summer of 1784, his wife and daughter arrived, and began to keep house for him, and he had a few months of domestic comfort that was very dear to him.

On February 24, 1785, he was appointed Minister to Great Britain. It was a very thankless position to occupy at that time. English sentiment, especially Court sentiment, was bitter against America. His presentation to George III. was private. In the course of his remarks, in addressing the King, or rather, at the close of them he said: "I must avow to your Majesty that I have no attachment but to my own country." Although George III. seemed not to mind this at the time, he ever afterwards treated Mr. Adams with marked coldness, and publicly turned his back upon Adams and Jefferson. As the Court was quick to follow such an example on the part of the King, it is easy to imagine that John Adams' stay at the Court of St. James was anything but agreeable. He remained until April 20, 1788, when he set sail for home.

Almost immediately after his return he was elected Vice-President of the United States. At the next Presidential Election, Adams was again the candidate of the Federalist party for Vice-President, and received seventy-seven votes

ADAMS

as against fifty for Clinton. As the second term of Washington drew near a close, Adams was the natural candidate of his party. The contest was between Adams and Jefferson, was very close, he receiving seventy-one votes and Jefferson, sixty-eight.

In the election of 1800, Adams was again a candidate, but was defeated by Thomas Jefferson. He lived after retiring from the Presidency, for twenty-five years, at Quincy, Massachusetts. Here he was surrounded by his kindred and friends, and by all the comforts of a most beautiful domestic life. He died at a ripe old age, July 4, 1826.



CHAPTER XXX.

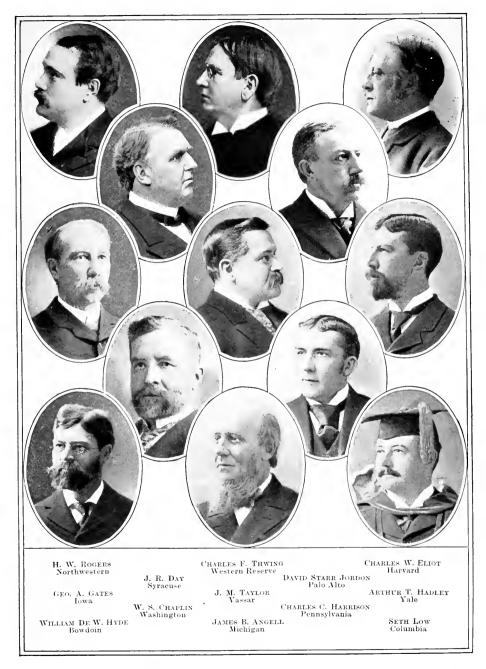
WILLIAM ELLERY CHANNING

"I think of God as the father and inspirer of the soul; of Christ as its redeemer and model of Christianity as given to lighten, perfect and glorify it." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of William Ellery Channing in the Hall of Fame.

ILLIAM ELLERY CHANNING was born April 7, 1780, in Newport, Rhode Island. Both the father and mother were educated people of fine abilities and culture. The family on both sides furnished a splendid hereditary background for the production of a man not only of high intellectual gifts, but of rare moral quality.

The earliest description given of William Ellery Channing is from an aged relative, who says: "I remember him as a boy three or four years old, with brilliant eyes, and glowing cheeks, and light brown hair falling in curls upon his shoulders, dressed in a green velvet jacket, with ruffled collar and white underclothes, standing by his mother's side on the seat of the pew, and looking around upon the congregation. I thought him the most splendid child I ever saw."

His mother's health was very frail, and the children were early placed at school, and William was sent when yet so young that he was carried in the arms of a colored man.



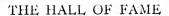
AFTER SURFERING

CHANNING

As William grew older he was disposed, even as a child, to be grave and reflective. He was fond of lonely rambles on the beach; liked to go apart into some beautiful scene, with no other playmate but his kite, which he delighted in flying; he indulged in reverie and contemplation, and, according to his own statement, owed the tone of his character more to the influences of solitary thought than of companionship.

Among his playmates he seems to have been always noted for a certain greatness of character. They called him "Peacemaker" and "Little King Pepin." He is described as having been small and delicate, yet muscular and active, with a very erect person, quick movement, a countenance that, while sedate, was cheerful, and a singularly sweet smile, which he never lost through life. When with companions he was exuberant in spirits, overflowing with energy, ready to join heartily in all amusements, but never boisterous. He was much beloved by the children of the school and neighborhood, though even then acting as an exhorter; for he used to rebuke among them all profaneness or obscenity; but this was done with a gentle tone, that manifested rather sorrow than anger, and was usually well received.

His character was thus early marked by mingled strength and sweetness, though by some accounts it appears that he was by no means free from temper. There was sufficient fire latent under his mildness to give him energy. On one occasion he flogged a boy larger than himself, who had imposed upon a little fellow. Through life, he had an unflinching physical as well as moral courage, and seemed unconscious of fear. He was an officer in a company of boys that marched to salute Count Rochambeau when he



was on a visit at Newport, making an address, and marshaling his troops with a spirit that won much admiration.

Young Channing developed very early a gentle and kind disposition in the treatment of animals. After he had grown to be a young man and had left college, he wrote:

"Thanks that I can say I have never killed a bird. I would not crush the meanest insect which crawls upon the ground. They have the same right to life that I have, they received it from the same Father, and I will not mar the works of God by wanton cruelty.

"I can remember an incident in my childhood, which has given a turn to my whole life and character. I found a nest of birds in my father's field, which held four young They had no down when I first discovered them. They opened their little mouths as if they were hungry, and I gave them some crumbs which were in my pocket. Every day I returned to feed them. As soon as school was done, I would run home for some bread, and sit by the nest to see them eat, for an hour at a time. They were now feathered, and almost ready to fly. When I came one morning, I found them all cut up into quarters. The grass around the nest was red with blood. Their little limbs were raw and bloody. The mother was on a tree, and the father on the wall. mourning for their young. I cried, myself, for I was a child. I thought, too, that the parents looked on me as the author of their miseries, and this made me still more unhappy. I wanted to undeceive them. I wanted to sympathize with and comfort them. When I left the field, they followed me with their eyes and with mournful reproaches. I was too young and too sincere in my grief to make any apostrophes. But I can never forget my feelings. The impression will



never be worn away, nor can I ever cease to abhor every species of inhumanity towards inferior animals."

Washington Allston, the brilliant poet-painter, who was a life-long friend of Channing's, wrote lovingly of him after his death:

"I know not that I could better describe him than as an open, brave, and generous boy. The characters of boys are, I believe, almost always truly estimated by their companions,—at least morally, though perhaps seldom intellectually; and these are generally assigned to the several classes of the open or the cunning, the generous or the mean, the brave or the cowardly. And I well remember, though he was several months my junior (a matter of some importance among children), that I always looked up to him even in boyhood with respect; nor can I recall a single circumstance that ever weakened that feeling.

"In our games, he was never known to take any undue advantage, but would give way at once, where there was the least doubt on the point at issue. And though he was but scantily provided with pocket-money his little chance supplies seemed, in the school-boy phrase, always to 'burn in his pocket'; he could neither keep it there, nor ever expend it wholly on himself. On one occasion, when quite a little boy, he had a present from a relative of a dollar. excess of wealth was never before in his possession; and I can now bring before me the very expression of glee with which he came among us, to disencumber himself of the load. This is the only incident that I can now recall, and this must have been full fifty years ago. He had the same large heart when a boy, that animated him to the last. His intellectual endowments are known to the world; but

only his early companions, who have survived him, can bear witness to the rare uniformity of his moral worth; man and boy, he was, in their true sense, high-minded and noble-hearted."

At the age of twelve, William Ellery was sent to New London to prepare for college, under the care of his uncle, the Rev. Henry Channing. While he was residing there, on the 21st of September, 1793, his father died. His death left the family in poverty, and not only brought to the boy great sadness, but increased determination to insure his own self-support as soon as possible.

He remained over a year with his uncle, and a letter which he received from that uncle soon after entering college is suggestive of the kind of thirteen-year-old boy he was. The uncle writes:

"It gave me sensible pleasure to find you, my dear nephew, retaining the same animated sensibility which rendered you capable of receiving and communicating happiness, and secured you cordial welcome while resident in my family. Your aunt loves you tenderly, and often expresses her feelings while recounting your affectionate respect and attention. Never did you excite one painful emotion in our breast, but always with you our hearts were made glad. We never can forget such a nephew, or, rather, such a son."

Young Channing entered Harvard College as a Freshman in 1794, being then in his fifteenth year. And thus closed a boyhood as pure and sweet as any recorded in American biography. Judge Story, who was his classmate in Harvard, writes of his character in college:

"I became a member," writes Judge Story, "of the same class in January, 1795, and was then first introduced

CHANNING

to him. He resided during the whole of his collegiate course with his uncle, whose house was at some distance from the colleges; and partly from this fact, and partly from his reserved, although bland deportment, he did not associate much with his classmates generally, at the same time that he drew about him a circle of choice and select friends from the most distinguished of his class, with whom he indulged in the most frank intercourse, and by whom he was greatly beloved and respected.

"So blameless was his life, so conciliatory his manners, and so unobtrusive his conduct, that he enjoyed the rare felicity of being universally esteemed by all his classmates, even by those to whom he was least known, except in the lecture-room as a fellow-student. The little strifes and jealousies and rivalries of college life, in those days, scarcely reached him; and his own rank in scholarship was, from the beginning to the conclusion of his academical career, admitted to be of the highest order. I do not believe that he had a single personal enemy during that whole period, and I am sure that he never deserved to have any; and his early reputation, as it budded, and blossomed, and bore its fruits, was cherished by all his class as common property. We were proud of his distinctions, and gratified when he was praised."

Channing graduated from Harvard in 1798. He was now in his nineteenth year, and felt that he must relieve his mother of his support. He accepted an invitation to go to Richmond, Virginia, as a tutor. He remained there two years, reading theology during all his spare time.

In July, 1800, he returned to Newport. The vessel in which he sailed was a sloop engaged in transporting coal.

It was in a most wretched condition, being leaky and damp, and worse manned, for the captain and crew were drunken. They ran upon a shoal, and lay there till fortunately lifted off by the next tide. He was very ill and much exposed, and his friends were shocked on his arrival, to find the vigorous, healthy young man, who had left them eighteen months before, changed to a thin and pallid invalid. His days of health were gone, and henceforth he was to experience in the constantly depressed tone of a most delicate organization, the severest trial of his life.

He remained with his family for a year and a half, devoting himself to his theological studies, and having under his charge the son of his Virginia friend, Mr. Randolph, and his own youngest brother, whom he was preparing for college.

In December, 1801, Channing was elected to the office of Regent in Harvard University,—a situation in every way most desirable, as it gave him support while pursuing his studies, and required but slight duties in return.

Channing began to preach in the autumn of 1802, being then in his twenty-third year. He was invited both by the Brattle Street and the Federal Street Churches in Boston, and he chose the smaller church, because he feared his health would not permit him to properly serve the other. He was ordained June 1, 1803, and thus entered upon his first pastorate in his twenty-fourth year.

At this time, Channing was troubled in a different way from most men. Many young ministers, as well as other young men, find it hard to hold themselves with sufficient absorption and concentration to one subject, but with Channing the exact reverse was true. He writes in his journal:

CHANNING

"A subject has been very injurious to me. It has shut me up in my room till my body has been exhausted, and has led to neglect of my people and family. I must be moderate in everything.

"It will often be useful to fix the number of hours during which I will attend to a subject, and rigidly to adhere to the determination.

"My mode of study destroys me, my health, my piety, my social feelings; and is therefore sinful.

"My long absorption in a subject enfeebles my mind, prevents its free action, casts a cloud over my thoughts.

"My speculations about the origin of moral feelings, etc., cannot justify a practical neglect of them.

"No subject can be usefully continued beyond a certain time. The mind needs to be recruited. All the motives which impel me to pursue the subject require me to disengage my mind for a season.

"The attainment of truth requires me to be able to continue in a state of doubt until I have had time to examine all the arguments which relate to a point; and this examination, however protracted, if conducted by a love of truth, is virtuous,—approved by conscience and God,—the improvement of my best powers,—an approximation towards God.

"The wretchedness I have suffered on so many topics shows the importance of limiting the period of attention.

"Because doubt spreads itself over one subject I ought not to doubt of all. This will lead to misery. A narrow mind cannot see the connections between many propositions which are yet supported by sufficient proofs.

" My sleep has been broken by anxiety at not discovering truth.

"Let it be my rule never to carry a subject with me into society. My social duties are in this way neglected."

In the first sermon which Channing wrote, he showed the singular consistency of his inward nature by expressing that which is the keynote to all his ministry and life. He said in that sermon:

"The end of life, God's one grand purpose, is, to prepare mankind for the holiness and blessedness of heaven by forming them to moral excellence on earth. Redemption is the recovery of man from sin, as the preparation for glory. And all Christian morals may be reduced to the one principle, and declared in one word, Love. God is love; Christ is love; the gospel is an exhibition of love; its aim is to transform our whole spirits into love. The perfection of the Divine system is revealed in the mutual dependencies which unite all creatures. All lean upon one another, and give while they receive support. No man is unnecessary; no man stands alone. God has brought us thus near to each other, that his goodness may be reflected from heart to heart. Holiness is light. We glorify God when by imitation we display his character. The good man manifests the beauty of God."

In the summer of 1814, Channing was married to his cousin, Miss Ruth Gibbs. This was the beginning of a life rich in gentle happiness and beautiful affection. His mother-in-law, who was the sister of his father, had much of the character of her brother, and was one of the most benignant and gracious of women.

In 1822, Channing made a trip to Europe, and was absent for more than a year. He did not resume his ministry in Boston again until August, 1823. From this time

CHANNING

his influence rapidly widened in its scope. He began to write, and to reach a much larger audience by the pen than he had been able to reach from his pulpit. In many modern reforms Channing was both a prophet and a John the Baptist, opening up the day for a better time to come. the treatment of criminals, on the question of temperance, and the relations between the poor and the rich, on the guestion of education, on the labor question, and the question of equality for woman, and, indeed, upon almost every question of human relationship, about which the battle has raged in our own time, William Ellery Channing was more than a generation ahead of the day in which he lived. No man used a keener sword or showed more devoted earnestness in the fight against slavery than Channing. And no man went into the fight with more love for the South and with more careful and conscientious desire to be fair and brotherly on all sides.

Channing spent the summer of 1842 at Lenox, and started home in September, to fall ill at Bennington, Vermont. There he steadily grew worse until the end came, October 2, 1842. One who was with him writes:

"In the afternoon he spoke very earnestly, but in a hollow whisper. I bent forward; but the only words I could distinctly hear were, 'I have received many messages from the Spirit.'

"As the day declined his countenance fell, and he grew fainter and fainter. With our aid, he turned himself towards the window, which looked over valleys and wooded summits to the east. We drew back the curtains, and the light glorified his face. The sun had just set, and the clouds and sky were bright with gold and crimson. He breathed



more and more gently, and, without a struggle or a sigh, the spirit passed.

"Amidst the splendor of autumn, at an hour hallowed by his devout associations, on the day consecrated to the memory of the risen Christ, and looking eastward, as if in the setting sun's reflected light he saw promise of a brighter morning, he was taken home."



THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENGT AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



MISS CAROLINE HAZARD Principal Wellesley College



MISS M. CAREY THOMAS Principal Bryn Mawr College



MRS. ALICE F. PALMER Educator



CHAPTER XXXI.

GILBERT CHARLES STUART

"The portrait of George Washington was undertaken by me. It had been indeed the object of the most valuable years of my life to obtain the portrait." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Gilbert Charles Stuart in the Hall of Fame.

ilbert Charles STUART was born December 3, 1755. The name was originally spelled "Stewart," but he changed the spelling in early life, and very early dropped the "Charles," so that he won his fame as Gilbert Stuart.

Gilbert's father was a snuff grinder, a business he deserted about the time his young son was getting ready for school, and the family removed to near Newport. There he had the benefit of an excellent teacher, the Rev. George Bissit. He soon became a good Latin scholar, despite the fact that he was a very mischievous youth, and the added fact that he never missed an opportunity to draw pictures with chalk or charcoal, on a fence or a barn or tail-board of a wagon.

One day the town doctor came to the house of Gilbert Stuart, and as he was about to go away asked Mrs. Stuart who covered the sides of the barn with drawings in chalk

and charcoal. She replied by pointing to Gilbert, with whom the doctor at once entered into conversation. Before leaving, the doctor arranged that the boy should come and make him a visit. When he arrived, Dr. Hunter gave him brushes and colors, and bade him paint a picture of his two hunting dogs, that were lying on the floor under a table. Stuart at once began the picture, which is still owned in Newport, Rhode Island.

At the age of thirteen, he painted the portraits of Mr. and Mrs. John Bannister, very prominent and wealthy Newport people. These portraits are now in the Redwood Library.

In 1770, an English artist named Cosmo Alexander. visited Newport, and seeing the talent of the boy, gave him all the instruction he could in the way of his art. Gilbert was so quick to catch everything that was said to him, and made such progress, that Alexander, on his return to England, took the lad with him, promising to put him in the way of a thorough education as a painter. There is no doubt of his intention to keep this promise, but, unfortunately, he died soon after reaching Scotland. Just before his death, he commended Stuart to the care of his friend, Sir George Chambers. But to Stuart's great misfortune, Sir George in a few weeks followed his friend to the grave. This left him in a hard plight. Sir George had found an opening for him in the University at Glasgow, where he was studying diligently, but after his friend's death he could not long remain there, lacking the necessary means for support. So, with a sad heart, he returned in a collier, by way of Nova Scotia, after an absence from America of about two years.

Although Stuart's experience on his first English trip

STUART

had been very hard, he had, nevertheless, gained a good deal of information. Had seen some fine pictures, and had come in contact with true artists.

His merits soon began to be recognized, and he was called on to paint the portraits of some of the wealthy Jews of Rhode Island. Among portraits painted at this time were those of the Lopez family, also that of his uncle, a Mr. Anthony, of Philadelphia.

In March, 1775, he had so far gained self-reliance that he determined to sail with a young artist friend, Waterhouse, for England.

Once in London he hunted up cheap lodgings, and sought for sitters by which to gain his living. But these were hard to find by a young, unknown artist. Finally, poverty drove him to call at the house of Benjamin West, and ask him for an introduction. Dunlap, Stuart's biographer, relates the story of their first meeting. He says:

"West was dining with some friends when a servant told him that someone wished to see him. He made answer, 'I am engaged;' but added, after a pause, 'Who is he?' 'I don't know, sir: he says he is from America.' Therempon, one of the guests, Mr. Wharton, said, 'I will go and see who it is.' Wharton was from Philadelphia, and was intimate with West's family. He went out and found a handsome youth, dressed in a fashionable green coat. With him he talked for some time, and finding that he was a nephew of Joseph Anthony, one of the most prominent merchants in Philadelphia, and who happened to be a friend of Mr. Wharton, he at once told Mr. West that he was well connected. Hearing this, West came out and received his visitor cordially. Stuart told him of his long

desire to see him, and of his wish to make further progress in his calling; to all of which West listened with kindness and attention. At parting, he requested Stuart to bring him something that he had painted. This Stuart did gladly; in a few days he commenced his studies with West, and shortly after, in the summer of 1777, he was domiciled in the family. At that time he was two-and-twenty years of age."

Stuart's knowledge of music proved a happy thing for him during his struggle for bread during the early days of his London experience. Walking one day in one of the streets of London, known as Foster's Lane, he heard the notes of an organ. Pausing a moment to listen, he followed up the sounds, which led him to the open door of a church, and as there was no one there to make objection, he did not hesitate to enter.

At once he became an interested spectator, for he had stumbled upon a number of candidates for the office of organist, who were in turn playing before the Vestry. Stuart asked to be a competitor, which was granted; his playing was much superior to that of the others, and it resulted in his election as organist, with a salary of thirty pounds a year, he having given satisfactory reference as to his fitness and standing. His reference was Sir Alexander Grant, a Scotch gentleman, to whom he had a letter from America, but whose acquaintance he did not make till he had been with West for some time. When, at length, he became known to that gentleman, he was called upon to paint his portrait, full length, and a group of his children. These pictures served, in later days, to make Stuart's reputation.

Stuart's daughter tells how her father once went to Sir

STUART

Joshua Reynolds, taking to him some fine colors from West, and of what occurred at that time:

"Reynolds took him into his painting room to show him his picture of Mrs. Siddons, as the Tragic Muse. Joshua, seeing him so delighted, invited him to come and see it when it was finished, which my father was only too happy to do. Going into Reynold's room, he found him full of anxiety and busily giving the finishing touches, his hair (or his wig) very much disheveled, his stockings rather loose, and his personal appearance disordered. The instant my father looked at the picture, he caught his breath with a feeling of disappointment. Sir Joshua perceived this, and asked him if he did not think he had improved it. answered. 'It could not have been improved,' and asked. 'Why did you not take another canvas?' Sir Joshua replied, 'That is true.' My father immediately realized what a very great liberty he had taken, and was exceedingly abashed; but the good Sir Joshua bore the criticism very amiably, possibly thinking that the opinion of so young a man was not of any moment."

Stuart's first great portrait was that of Alexander Grant, the Scotchman. When Mr. Grant first came to his studio he expressed regret at the appointment on account of the excessive coldness of the weather, and observed to Stuart that the day was better suited for skating than sitting for one's portrait. Stuart said that early practice had made him very expert at skating, and together they went out to try their skill. Stuart's celerity attracted crowds on the Serpentine River, the scene of their sport. His companion, although a well-made and graceful man, was not as active as himself, and there being a crack in the ice, which made

it dangerous to continue their amusement, he told Mr. Grant to hold the skirt of his coat, and follow him off the field. They returned to Mr. Stuart's room, where it occurred to him to paint Mr. Grant in the act of skating, with the appendage of a winter scene in the background. Mr. Grant consented, and the picture was immediately commenced. During the progress of it, Baretti, the Italian lexicographer, called upon Mr. West one day, and coming, through mistake, into Mr. Stuart's room where the portrait was, then nearly finished, he exclaimed, "What a charming picture! Who but the great artist West could have painted such a one!" Stuart said nothing, and as Mr. West was not at home, Baretti called again, and coming into the same room, found Stuart at work upon the very portrait. "What, young man, does Mr. West permit you to touch his pictures?" was the salutation. Stuart replied that the painting was all his own. "Why," said Baretti, forgetting his former observation, "it is almost as good as Mr. West can paint."

Stuart now rapidly gained in reputation. The fact that Mr. West and Sir Joshua Reynolds had sat to Stuart, helped to bring him into notice. Having gained a position, he demanded and received a price for his pictures only exceeded by the sums paid to Sir Joshua and Gainsborough. Stuart related this incident to Sully:

"Lord St. Vincent, the Duke of Northumberland, and Colonel Barre came unexpectedly one morning into my room, locked the door, and then made known the object of their visit. They understood that I was under pecuniary embarrassment, and offered assistance, which I declined. Then they said they would sit for their portraits. Of course, I was ready to serve them. They then advised that I should

STUART

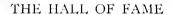
make it a rule that half price must be paid at the first sitting. They insisted on setting the example, and I followed the practice ever after this delicate mode of showing their friendship."

The author of Scribner's Biography of Stuart, says of this period:

"For a time Stuart lived in splendor. Money rolled in upon him, and he spent it as lavishly, never giving heed to the morrow, nor cared he what became of his earnings. As a bird loves to sing, so he loved to paint, and with sitters waiting their turn, and with those around him with whom he could give play to his remarkable conversational powers, he was contented and happy. Daily his rooms were thronged with visitors, who thought it a privilege to sit to him, and who were ready to pay anything that he thought proper to charge them. At these sittings he was always entertaining."

Stuart had not long been established as a portrait painter when he married Miss Charlotte Coates, a daughter of Dr. Coates, of Berkshire, England. The family, although they admired Stuart's genius, were afraid of his reckless habits in money matters, and opposed the match violently. but at length consented.

It is remarkable how many times Stuart was grievously disappointed in his own career by the death of his friends. Two years after his marriage, he was urged by the Duke of Rutland, then Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, to visit Dublin. He did so only to reach that city just as the funeral cortege of the Duke issued on its way to the tomb. He did not remain long in Ireland. He had already an intense desire to paint the portrait of Washington, and sailed directly from Dublin to America.



Gilbert Stuart landed in New York in 1792, and was warmly welcomed at home. His countrymen were proud of him. He had gone away, a poor boy, to match himself against the world, and came back a painter of acknowledged reputation. He had more sitters than he could satisfy, and if he had saved his money would soon have been rich. But quick worker though he was, in spite of the liberal prices paid him, his purse was always empty.

While Congress was in session in Philadelphia in 1794, Stuart arrived with a letter of introduction to Washington from John Jay. He first met his illustrious subject on a reception evening, and was spontaneously accosted by him with a greeting of dignified urbanity. Familiar as was the painter with eminent men, he afterwards declared that no human being ever awakened in him the sentiment of reverence to such a degree. For a moment he lost his self-possession,—with Stuart an experience quite unprecedented,—and it was not until several interviews that he felt himself enough at home with his sitter to give the requisite concentration of mind to his work.

In Philadelphia, Stuart resided in a house on the southeast corner of Fifth and Chestnut streets. Here it was that he painted his first portrait of Washington. From Philadelphia Stuart removed to Washington, where he resided for two years, removing to Boston in 1805.

In Boston, Stuart resided during the remaining years of his life; as improvident and careless in all matters relating to his financial affairs as in his younger days, and as indifferent to opportunities that were frequently afforded him to increase his gains and extend his reputation. The Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts desired to obtain from him a



full length portrait of Washington, but when applied to, with an offer of fifteen hundred dollars, he never even answered the letter; nor did he take any notice of a letter asking him to paint his own portrait for the Academy at Florence.

Gilbert Stuart's health began to fail in 1825 and 1826. This was followed by symptoms of paralysis in his left arm, which depressed him greatly: and although his mind was clear and active to the last, he never recovered from the shock to his feelings when he found that his arm was becoming useless. He died July 27, 1828, and was buried in Boston.





CHAPTER XXXII.

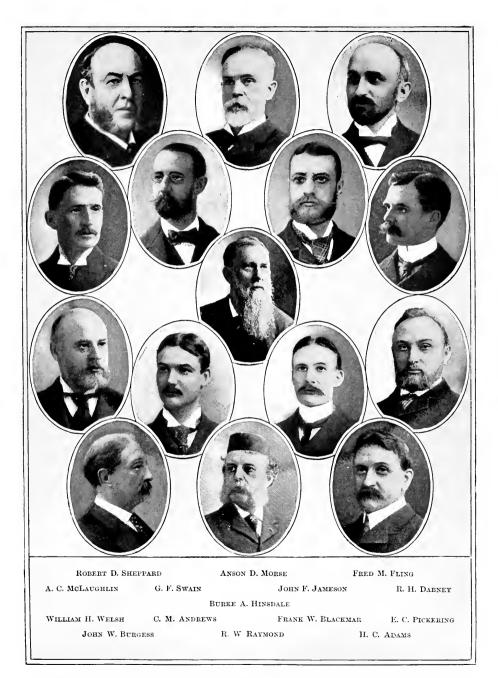
ASA GRAY

"I confidently expect that in the future, even more than in the past, faith in an order which is the basis of Science will not be dissevered from faith in an ordainer which is the basis of religion." Inscription on the tablet erected to the memory of Asa Gray in the Hall of Fame.

SA GRAY was born in Oneida County, New York, November 18, 1810. His father had a little tannery at Paris Furnace, in that county. The earliest recollection that the future scientist retained was when he was allowed to drive around the ring the old horse which turned the bark mill, and later was required to supply the said mill with its grist of bark. The latter he regarded as a very lonely and monotonous occupation.

He was sent to the district school nearby when three years old. His earliest distinct recollection of school was of spelling matches, in which at six and seven years he was champion. A remarkable story is told of this childish school time by a friend, who writes:

"His father promised him a spelling book of his own as soon as he reached 'baker,' which was a marked spot of advance in the spelling book. A few weeks saw him far enough on, and the coveted prize was given. He went



THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

THE CALLS CHIEF THE VALUE VALU

proudly to school the next day, and as he could not speak to the teacher to proclaim his triumph, he walked in front of her desk to his seat, waving the book with a great flourish before her. It was just before he was three years old."

Young Gray was sent for a little over a year to a private school, taught at Sauquoit, by the son of the pastor of the parish; after which he was office boy for his grandfather for a year more. At the age of twelve, he was sent nine miles away to the Clinton grammar school, where he was drilled in Latin and Greek for two years, excepting the three summer months, when he was taken home to assist in the corn and hay field, for the father gradually became a small farmer in addition to his business as a tanner.

At the end of these two years, Asa went to Fairfield Academy, in Herkimer County, and always remembered walking that November with the other students seven miles down to Little Falls, to see there the arrival of the canalboat which bore the Canal Commissioners, with Governor De Witt Clinton at their head, on the ceremonious voyage from Buffalo to New York City, thus marking the completion of the Erie Canal.

Asa Gray always regarded his outside reading as far the largest part of his education. His capital memory enabled him to acquire his lessons very quickly, and in the rest of the time he read everything that he could lay his hands on.

It had been intended that the boy should go to college, but when the time came money was scarce, and he was at once put into the medical school at Fairfield. He had already attended its courses in chemistry given by Professor James Hadley, the father of the present President of Yale

University. Professor Hadley was his earliest scientific adviser. Even in those days Gray had a passion for mineralogy as well as for chemistry. The spring and summer of 1827, he passed in the office of one of the village doctors of Sauquoit, returning to the medical school at Fairfield in the autumn. That year, in the course of the winter, he picked up and read the article "Botany" in Brewster's Edinburgh Cyclopedia, which interested him very much. He bought Eaton's Manual of Botany, pored over its pages, and waited impatiently for spring. Before the spring opened, the short college session being over, he became a medical student after the country fashion, in the office of a doctor, John F. Trowbridge, of Bridgewater, Oneida County. He remained there during the three years more of his medical studies, taking his degree at the close of the session in 1830, lacking a few months of the legal age of twenty-one. The fact of this lack in age he did not communicate to the faculty.

During the last three years of his medical course, Gray had given every spare moment to botany, and especially to practical search for plant specimens. The year he received his M.D., Professor Hadley invited him to give a short course of lectures on botany in the school. The course was given in five or six weeks, beginning in the latter part of May. Gray prepared himself during the winter, and gave this his first course of lectures, cleared forty dollars by the operation, and devoted it to the making of a tour to the western part of the State of New York, as far as Niagara Falls, Buffalo and Aurora.

He next became a Professor of Natural Sciences at a school in Utica, New York, and here, for over two years,

he taught chemistry, geology, mineralogy, and botany, to boys, making with the boys very pleasant botanical excursions through the country around. He spent his summer vacations collecting plants in the Pine Barrens of New Jersey.

In 1825, he made his first essay at the literature of Botany. That summer he blocked out, and partly wrote his *Elements of Botany*. He went to New York in the autumn and managed to sell his book to Carvill and Company, who gave him one hundred and fifty dollars for it. This seemed a very great sum in his eyes. The little book was published in May, 1836.

In the autumn of 1836, Gray was appointed Curator at the Lyceum of Natural History, in New York City. Here he had a room for his use, a small salary, not very heavy duties, and plenty of time to study. He was now beginning to be recognized as a growing botanist. He joined with Dr. Torrey in the production of the Flora of North America. the first part being issued in July and the second in October, 1838. About this time he was elected Professor of Natural History in the newly chartered University of Michigan, and the trustees gave him, in the autumn of 1838, a year's leave of absence, a salary for that year of fifteen hundred dollars, and put into his hands five thousand dollars for their general library. He sailed early in November in the packet-ship Philadelphia, for Liverpool. He remained abroad a year, meeting many scientific men and greatly broadening and increasing his knowledge. Returning to America, and finding the Michigan University not yet ready for his services, he devoted a year to bringing out parts three and four of the first volume of The Flora of North America.

In January, 1842, he made his first visit to Boston, and had the privilege of dining with President Josiah Quincy. President Quincy was evidently impressed with young Gray, for in April of that same year, he wrote him a letter telling him that the Corporation of Harvard University would elect him Fisher Professor of Natural History if Gray would, beforehand, signify his acceptance. The endowment then yielded fifteen hundred dollars a year. He was to have only a thousand, and allow the rest to accumulate for a while. Meanwhile he was to give only a course of botanical lectures, in the second spring term, and look after the garden.

Gray accepted the position, and the same year brought out the first edition of his *Botanical Text-Book*. He put his new title on the title page, and made it a text-book for his class.

Dr. Gray's biographer, speaking of him at this time, says that Dr. Gray was very deeply interested in the religious thoughts of the day; though reticent in regard to his own religious feelings, and sensitive about any exhibition of them, he was ready at any time to discuss problems of theology and ecclesiasticism. His temper was naturally conservative, and he held by the habits of thought which had been early formed; but he was open to conviction, and by the process of his own thought, broke through narrow bounds and rejoiced in all true progress in religion, both for himself and others. In the matter of scriptural authority, for example, he was in accord with Soame Jenyns, taking the ground quoted here:

"The Scriptures," says that writer, in his *Internal Evidences of Christianity*, "are not revelations from God, but the history of them. The revelations themselves are

derived from God, but the history of them is the production of man. If the records of this revelation are supposed to be the revelation itself, the least defect discovered in them must be fatal to the whole. What has led many to overlook this distinction is that common phrase that the Scriptures are the Word of God; and in one sense they certainly are; that is, they are the sacred repository of all the revelations, dispensations, promises, and precepts which God has vouch-safed to communicate to mankind; but by this expression we are not to understand that every part of this voluminous collection of historical, poetical, prophetical, theological, and moral writing which we call the Bible, was dedicated by the immediate influence of Divine inspiration."

He held this ground strongly when the general view of the Bible was narrower than of late years. As the years went on he grew broader and sweeter, feeling wider sympathy with all true, devout religious belief. He was a constant church-goer, everywhere.

On June 11, 1850, Dr. Gray sailed for a second trip to Europe. The steamers were then making regular trips, but as the packets were still running, they sailed by packet, hoping to benefit Mrs. Gray's health. He had had correspondence with all the great men of Europe in his line, and it was a great pleasure and profit for him to have this opportunity for meeting them face to face. He was now a very busy man, carrying on a large correspondence of a scientific character, keeping his botanical text-books in their new editions up with advanced science, looking after his botanical garden, all of this, together with his college work, gave him work enough for a giant. His biographer says of him:



"Dr. Gray was an immense worker. After his morning mail was received and looked over, that he might answer any imperative questions, he took daylight for his scientific work, and, with pauses for meals, and the necessary interruptions that came at times, he kept steadily on all the day. He wrote his letters and his elementary botanical works mostly in the evening. But in his younger days his eyes were unusually strong, and he would work with the microscope by lamp-light, as readily as by daylight.

"Though a steady and unwearying worker he was not rapid. He would throw aside sheet after sheet to be rewritten, especially if there was anything he wished to make particularly clear and strong, or any reasoning to be worked out from the soundest point of view. It was always a wonder to those about him that he could stand as he did the unceasing labor, but he was a sound sleeper even if the hours might be short, and of a vigorous, wiry, active temperament, and when he did take a holiday, he took it heartily. His rest and recreation were in journeys, longer or shorter, and every two or three years some long outing would be taken, to give him the needed refreshment. But he must always be busy, even then having somewhere to go and something to see; rest in quiet seemed impossible to him for more than a day at a time."

Dr. Gray made his fifth journey to Europe in the fall of 1868. He landed in September, and went at once to Key, where he remained most of the time at work in the herbarium until November. He made a short round of visits, first to Mr. Church, who was then rector of Whatley, a village of Somersetshire, where, with Mrs. Gray, he enjoyed to the full his stay in one of the loveliest parts of



rural England. They went also to Down to pay a visit to Darwin, and with them went Dr. and Mrs. Hooker, with their two eldest children, and Professor Tyndall. Those were days never to be forgotten. In November, Dr. and Mrs. Gray joined some family friends in Paris, with whom they went to Egypt and passed the winter on the Nile, taking the longest vacation, Dr. Gray said, he had ever enjoyed. Upon their return they passed through Italy, Switzerland, and Germany, where old botanical acquaintances were renewed, and some persons seen whom he had known only by correspondence. In England he again worked at Kew, and repeated the visits at Whatley and Down, sailing for America November 9, 1869.

Early in September, 1880, Dr. Gray again sailed for Europe in company with his wife, visiting almost every collection of importance, studying herbaria for his new volume of the *Synoptical Flora*. He gave special attention to the subject of asters.

The autumn was spent in western France and Spain, and in Madrid he looked over the herbarium there. He declared nobody had ever had so many asters pass through his hands as he had!

The winter was spent in hard work in the Kew herbarium. He enjoyed heartily in spring a journey through Italy with his friends Sir Joseph and Lady Hooker, returning to Kew to spend the summer, at work in the herbarium, and he sailed again for home in October, 1881.

In 1887, he again visited England, where he received the highest honors at Cambridge and Oxford. Dr. Sandys, in presenting Dr. Gray for the honors of Cambridge University, said:

"And now we are glad to come to the Harvard professor of Natural History, facile princeps of trans-atlantic botanists. Within the period of fifty years, how many books has he written about his fairest science; how rich in learning, how admirable in style! How many times has he crossed the ocean that he might more carefully study European herbaria, and better know the leading men in his own department! In examining, reviewing and sometimes gracefully correcting the labors of others, what a shrewd, honest and urbane critic has he proved himself to be! How cheerfully, many years ago, among his own western countryman, was he the first of all to greet the rising sun of our own Darwin, believing his theory of the origin of various forms of life demanded some First Cause, and was in harmony with a faith in a Deity who has created and governs all things! God grant that it may be allowed such a man at length to carry to a happy completion that great work. which he long ago began, of more accurately describing the flora of North America! Meanwhile, this man who has so long adorned his fair science by his labors and his life. even unto a hoary age, 'bearing,' as our poet says, 'the white blossom of a blameless life, him, I say, we gladly crown, at least with these flowerets of praise, with this corolla of honor. For many, many years may Asa Gray, the venerable priest of Flora, render more illustrious this academic crown."

On returning home from this trip, Dr. Gray found himself unusually busy with his correspondence and other work, but continued well until the Thanksgiving time.

He went in to Boston for the family Thanksgiving dinner, though there had seemed some threatening of a cold, but



he pronounced himself perfectly comfortable. Still there was a quick breathing and some listlessness, so that he was nursed a little on Friday; though he saw Miss Murfree, who had been brought by Mrs. Houghton to ask him to settle some question about a flower of the Southern Alleghanies, and he entered into the matter with all his old life and eagerness. That evening he had two slight chills, so that the doctor was summoned the next day, and fearing some chest trouble, as he seemed threatened with one of his bronchial attacks, advised him to keep in bed.

On Sunday his pulse and temperature had improved so much that he was allowed to get up and go down stairs at noon, the doctor congratulating him on the success of the treatment. There seemed a weakness of the right hand, which, however, passed away, and he wrote that evening a letter, and when remonstrated with for making the exertion, said "it was important, and must be written."

The next morning he seemed bright and well, but on going down to breakfast there came a slight shock in the right arm, which seemed, however, to pass off after he had rested. He managed to put up, for two friends in England, copies of his Review of the Life of Darwin, in the Nation, penciling the address so that it could be read. But a more severe shock returned in the early afternoon, and for a few moments a loss of articulation. That disappeared, and the physician looked hopefully at the case, though recommending extreme quiet for mind and body. By Wednesday evening he seemed greatly improved, but the next morning the power of connected speech had gone. He could repeat words spoken to him, and could sometimes, apparently with long striving, connect the wish and the words, but for the most

part he had lost the power of using the word he wanted, and could only express himself with signs, and his "eloquent left hand;" for the paralysis gradually increased until the whole right side was helpless. He lingered patiently in much weakness and at times suffering, until the 30th of January, 1888, when he gradually sank and quietly passed away, at half-past seven in the evening.

Dr. Gray was buried in Mount Auburn, February 2, where a simple stone, bearing a cross marks his grave, with his name and the dates 1810-1888.



REGULATIONS

CHAPTER XXXIII.

SOME RULES AND REGULATIONS

BETWEEN the founder of the Hall of Fame and the New York University a contract was drawn up in March, 1900, which sets forth in a most interesting manner the ideas which were to find their expression in the new monument for great Americans.

I.

A gift of one hundred thousand dollars is accepted by New York University under the following conditions. The money is to be used for building a colonnade five hundred feet in length, at University Heights, looking towards the Palisades and the Harlem and Hudson River valleys. The exclusive use of the colonnade is to serve as "The Hall of Fame for Great Americans." One hundred and fifty panels, each about two by eight feet, will be provided for inscriptions. Fifty of these will be inscribed in 1900, provided fifty names shall be approved by the two bodies of judges named below. At the close of every five years thereafter, five additional panels will be inscribed, so that the entire number shall be completed by A.D. 2000. The statue, bust or portrait of any person whose name is inscribed, may be given a place either in the "Hall of Fame" or in the museum adjoining. The following rules are to be observed for inscriptions:

(1) The University will invite nominations until May 1, from the public in general, of names to be inscribed, to be addressed by mail to the Chancellor of the University, New York.

(2) Every name that is seconded by any member of the Senate will be submitted to one hundred or more persons throughout the country who may be approved by the Senate, as professors or writers of American history, or especially interested in the same.



- (3) No name will be inscribed unless approved by a majority of the answers received from this body of judges before October I of the year of election.
- (4) Further, each name must be finally approved by a twothirds vote of the thirteen regular members of the New York University Senate, who are the Chancellor with the Dean and senior professors of each of the six schools, and by a majority of the honorary members voting, the latter being each the president or representative of one of the six theological faculties in or near New York City.
- (5) No name may be inscribed except of a person born in what is now the territory of the United States, and of a person who has been deceased at least ten years.
- (6) In the first fifty names must be included one or more representatives of the majority of the following fifteen classes of citizens:
- (a) Authors and Editors. (b) Business Men. (c) Educators. (d) Inventors. (e) Missionaries and Explorers. (f) Philanthropists and Reformers. (g) Preachers and Theologians. (h) Scientists. (i) Engineers and Architects. (j) Lawyers and Judges. (k) Musicians, Painters and Sculptors. (l) Physicians and Surgeons. (m) Rulers and Statesmen. (n) Soldiers and Sailors. (o) Distinguished Men and Women Outside the Above Classes.
- (7) Should these restrictions leave vacant panels in any year, the Senate may fill the same the ensuing year, following the same rules.

The following additional condition was accepted and adopted by the University, March 26, 1900:

The granite edifice which will serve as the foundation of the Hall of Fame shall be named the Museum of the Hall of Fame. Its final exclusive use shall be the commemoration of the great Americans whose names are inscribed in the colonnade above, by the preservation and exhibition of portraits and other important mementoes of these citizens. The six rooms and the long corridor shall in succession be set apart to this exclusive use. The room to be used first shall be named the Washington Gallery, and shall be set apart so soon as ten or more portraits of the persons inscribed shall be accepted for permanent preservation by the University. The other rooms shall be named and set apart for the exclusive use above specified so soon as their space shall, in the judgment of the University, be needed for the purposes of the Museum of the

REGULATIONS

Hall of Fame. In the meantime they may be devoted to ordinary college uses. The outer western wall of the Hall of Languages and of the Hall of Philosophy, which look into the Hall of Fame, shall be treated as a part of the same, and no inscription shall be placed upon them, except such as relate to the great names inscribed in the 150 panels. Statues and busts of the great Americans chosen may be assigned places either in the Museum of the Hall of Fame or in the Hall itself, as the givers of the same may decide, with the approval of the University.

II.

Action of the New York University Senate in regard to the Roll of Judges of the Hall of Fame.

The judges contemplated in the above action are selected by the New York University Senate in accordance with the three following rules:

First. They are apportioned to the following four classes of citizens, in as nearly equal numbers as possible:

A. University or College Presidents and Educators.

В. Professors of History and Scientists.

C. Publicists, Editors and Authors.
D. Judges of the Supreme Court, State or National.

Second. Each of the forty-five States is included in the appointments. When in any State no one from the first three classes is named, the Chief Justice of the State is invited to act.

Third. Only citizens born in America are invited to act as judges. No one connected with New York University is invited.

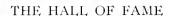
Minutes of the Senate of New York University, April 3, 1900.

HI.

Action of the Senate in regard to the presentation to the judges of nominations under the rules governing the same.

The following resolutions were adopted in regard to nominations for the Hall of Fame, under the rules governing this matter:

First. The University Senate seconds the nomination of each of the hundred names received, that rank first in the number of persons who have put them in nomination.



Second. The individual members of the Senate will each second additional names selected by him from the names (more than 1000) placed in nomination.

Third. The Senate invites each of the hundred judges upon receiving the roll of nominations contemplated in the two foregoing resolutions, to transmit to us any other name which he considers should be submitted to the judges, which name will at once be seconded by the Senate and forwarded to the hundred judges as an additional nomination.

Fourth. The Chairman of the Senate may communicate to the judges additional names that have been sent in, with the understanding that this is for information only, since the rules call upon the judges to give attention to those names only which shall have been seconded by the Senate under one of the three foregoing resolutions.

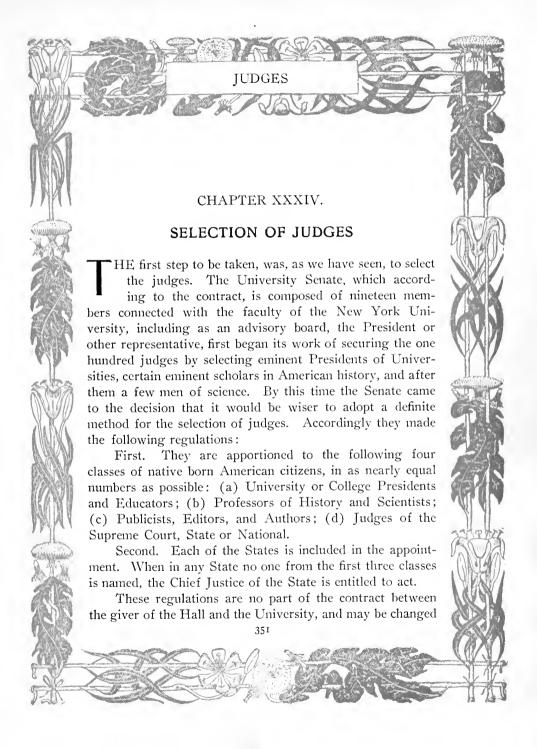
Minutes of the Senate of New York University, June 4, 1900.

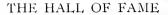


PUBLIC LIBRARY

TUDIN FOUNDATIONS

TO THE PROPERTY OF THE PROP





at any time by the University Senate. The first one hundred judges selected were as follows:

UNIVERSITY AND COLLEGE PRESIDENTS AND EDUCATORS

E. A. Alderman, Tulane University, New Orleans, La. James B. Angell, University of Michigan Ann Arbor, Mich. John H. Barrows, Oberlin College, Oberlin, Ohio. W. S. Chaplin, Washington University, Saint Louis, Mo. W. H. Crawford, Allegheny College, Meadville, Pa. James R. Day, Syracuse University, Syracuse, N. Y. Charles W. Eliot, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass. W. H. P. Faunce, Brown University, Providence, R. I. G. A. Gates, Iowa College, Grinnell, Iowa. Arthur T. Hadley, Yale University, New Haven, Conn. C. C. Harrison, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa. Caroline Hazard, Wellesley College, Wellesley, Mass. William De W. Hyde, Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Me. David Starr Jordon, Leland Stanford University, Palo Alto, Cal. J. H. Kirkland, Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn. Seth Low, Columbia University, New York City. Henry Morton, Stevens Institute, Hoboken, N. J. Mrs. Alice F. Palmer, Cambridge, Mass. Henry Wade Rogers, Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill. David S. Schaff, Lane Theological Seminary, Cincinnati, O. James M. Taylor, Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Miss M. Carey Thomas, Bryn Mawr College, Bryn Mawr, Pa. C. F. Thwing, Western Reserve University, Cleveland, O. W. J. Tucker, Dartmouth College, Constantinople, Turkey.

PROFESSORS OF HISTORY AND SCIENTISTS

H. C. Adams, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich. Charles M. Andrews, Bryn Mawr College, Bryn Mawr, Pa. Frank W. Blackmar, University of Kansas, Lawrence, Kan. Edward G. Bourne, Yale University, New Haven, Conn. Henry E. Bourne, Western Reserve University, Cleveland, O. G. J. Brush, lately Dean of Sheffield Scientific Sch, New Haven. Ct. John W. Burgess, Columbia University, New York City. Edward Channing, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass. Richard H. Dabney, University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va. C. A. Duniway, Leland Stanford University, Palo Alto, Cal.

JUDGES

Fred M. Fling, University of Nebraska, Lincoln, Neb. Burke A. Hinsdale, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich. Charles Warren Hunt, New York City.
John F. Jameson, Brown University, Providence, R. I. Harry P. Judson, University of Chicago, Chicago, Ill.
Joseph Le Conte, University of California, Berkeley, Cal.
A. C. McLaughlin, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich.
J. H. T. McPherson, University of Georgia, Athens, Ga.
Anson D. Morse, Amherst College, Amherst, Mass.
Edward C. Pickering, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.
Rossiter W. Raymond, Burling Slip, New York City.
T. J. Shahan, Catholic University of America, Washington, D. C.
Robert D. Sheppard, Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill.
George F. Swain, Mass. Institute of Technology, Boston, Mass.
William Henry Welch, Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.
W. M. West, University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, Minn.

PUBLICISTS, EDITORS, AND AUTHORS

John S. Billings, New York City. Borden P. Bowne, Boston University, Boston, Mass. James M. Buckley, Morristown, N. J. Grover Cleveland, Princeton, N. J. George F. Edmunds, Philadelphia, Pa. Edward Eggleston, Madison, Ind. George P. Fisher, Yale University, New Haven, Conn. Richard W. Gilder, New York City. Edward Everett Hale, Roxbury, Mass. Albert B. Hart, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass. Thomas W. Higginson, Cambridge, Mass. John F. Hurst, Washington, D. C. St. Clair McKelway, Brooklyn, N. Y. Philip V. Myers, University of Cincinnati, Cincinnati, O. George E. Post, Beirut, Syria. Whitelaw Reid, New York City. James F. Rhodes, Boston, Mass. Theodore Roosevelt, Albany, N. Y. Albert Shaw, New York City. William F. Sloane, Columbia University, New York City. Edmund C. Stedman, New York City. Anson Judd Upson, New York City. Moses Coit Tyler, Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y. Charles Dudley Warner, Hartford, Conn. Andrew D. White, Berlin, Germany. Woodrow Wilson, Princeton, N. J.

SUPREME COURT JUDGES, STATE OR NATIONAL

George W. Bartch, Utah.
J. H. Bartholomew, N. Dakota.
M. S. Bonnifield, Nevada.
Theodore Brantly, Montana.
David J. Brewer, Wash., D. C.
John Campbell, Colorado.
J. B. Cassoday, Wisconsin.
D. Corson, South Dakota.
M. H. Dent, West Virginia.
W. T. Faircloth, N. Carolina.
Melville W. Fuller, Washington,
D. C.

Reuben R. Gaines, Texas.
James H. Hazelrig, Kentucky.
James Keith, Virginia.
Thomas N. MacClellan, Ala.
F. T. Nichols, Louisiana.
John R. Nicholson, Delaware.
T. L. Norval, Nebraska.
C. N. Potter, Wyoming.
Charles M. Start, Minnesota.
R. F. Taylor, Florida.
Charles E. Wolverton, Oregon.
Thomas H. Woods, Mississippi.



CANDIDATES

CHAPTER XXXV.

SELECTION OF CANDIDATES

A T the time when the public were invited to nominate those great Americans who to them seemed most worthy of a place in the Hall of Fame, many newspapers offered prizes for the best list of names.

The most interesting of these newspaper contests was carried on in the Spring of 1900, by the Brooklyn Daily Eagle. "Shortly after the officers and faculty of the New York University had announced the plan for its Hall of Fame, the Eagle offered a prize of \$100 for that list submitted to it which shall come the nearest to the final list as selected by the judges for the building, which is to stand on University Heights. The contest closed on May 1, and up to the date 776 lists had been sent in to the Eagle. Each list, with one or two exceptions, contained fifty names, the number to be first selected out of the one hundred and fifty to be finally chosen, and in general each list complied with the other requirements, that the name submitted be that of a man born in this country, or in territory now a part of the United States, and that the man have been dead for at least ten years.

"As soon as the contest closed on May I the Eagle examined the lists submitted to it carefully, with the idea of finding out the most popular fifty Americans according to

the seven hundred odd lists that it had in hand. These lists, it may be said, came from all parts of the United States, from the South, from as far West as Missouri, from New England, with, of course, the larger share from the city of New York. Many of them were sent in by school children, and in one case each member of a history class in one of the Brooklyn high schools sent in a list. The names of the fifty receiving most votes follow:

		Votes
I.	Benjamin Franklin	. 754
	Abraham Lincoln	
3.	George Washington	. 744
4.	U. S. Grant	. 732
5.	Robert Fulton	. 720
6.	Thomas Jefferson	. 720
7.	Henry Wadsworth Longfellow	. 718
8.	Daniel Webster	. 714
9.	Admiral Farragut	. 706
	S. F. B. Morse	
	Henry Ward Beecher	
	Horace Greeley	
	Washington Irving	
14.	Henry Clay	. 626
	Ralph Waldo Emerson	
	Patrick Henry	
17.		
	Nathaniel Hawthorne	. 582
19.	Eli Whitney	. 564
	William Cullen Bryant	
	John Marshall	•
22.	James Fenimore Cooper	
	Andrew Jackson	. 446
24.	Elias Howe	
25.	Commodore Perry	
20.	Jonathan Edwards	. 404
27.	William Lloyd Garrison	. 400
28.	Robert E. Lee	. 400
		. 398
30.		. 394
31.	William H. Seward	. 394
32.	Edgar Allan Poe	. 358
33.	Eugai Anan Toc	. 550

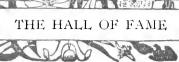
CANDIDATES

		7	Votes
34.	Wendell_Phillips		356
35.	George Peabody		352
36.	Horace Mann		350
37.	John Adams		348
38.	Charles Sumner		332
39.	John James Audubon		328
40.	Rufus Choate		322
41.	Benjamin West		320
42.	Cornelius Vanderbilt		308
43.	DeWitt Clinton		280
44.	Noah Webster		280
	James Madison		278
46.	Philip Henry Sheridan		272
47.	W. H. Prescott		270
	Nathan Hale		258
	Samuel Adams		248
50.	John Lothrop Motley		244

A writer in the *Eagle*, of May 11, 1900, made a very interesting analysis of the vote. He says:

"An examination of the first fifty names in the Eagle's list shows that the Eagle's correspondents have failed to select any person in Class E of competition, Missionaries and Explorers. According to the conditions laid down by the University, one or more of the fifty names finally selected must be that of a missionary or explorer. Many missionaries and explorers were voted for and some of them received good sized votes, but none of them came within the first fifty. Class I, Engineers and Architects, is another class left vacant by the Eagle's voters, as is also Class L, Physicians and Surgeons.

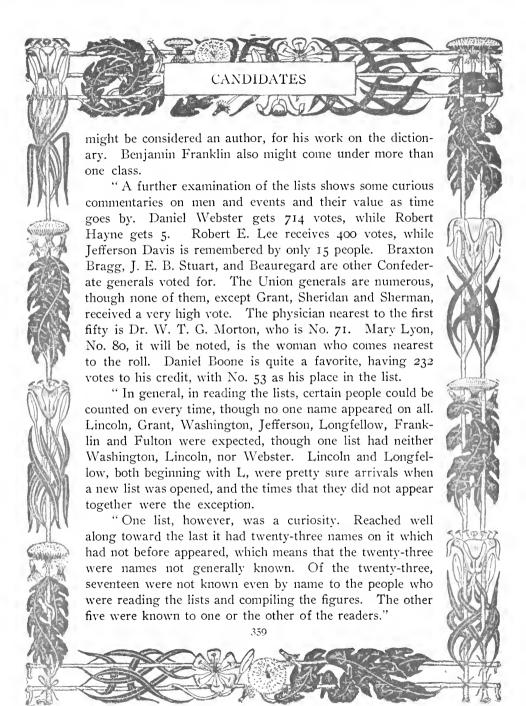
"It is a noteworthy fact that Abraham Lincoln and Benjamin Franklin tie for the first place in the Eagle's list, and that George Washington is distanced by them both. Washington, however, precedes Grant, and it is rather to be expected that, while either one is deservedly popular with

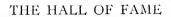


the American people, Washington, as both statesman and soldier, should precede the man who was first a soldier and afterward rather President than statesman. It would hardly be expected, however, that Robert Fulton should come so high up in the list, leading all inventors in the popular mind. Longfellow, in the seventh place, is another result hardly to be expected, the nearest author to him being Irving, in the thirteenth place.

"According to the classifications prescribed by the New York University, the Eagle's fifty names may properly be classified as follows: Authors and Editors: Greeley. Longfellow, Irving, Emerson, Hawthorne, Bryant, James Fenimore Cooper, Poe, Prescott and Motley. Men: Cornelius Vanderbilt. Educators: Horace Mann. Inventors: Morse, Eli Whitney, Elias Howe, Fulton and Franklin. Missionaries and Explorers: no names. thropists and Reformers: Peter Cooper, Garrison, Peabody and Phillips. Preachers and Theologians: Beecher and Edwards. Scientists: Audubon. Engineers and Architects: no names. Lawvers and Judges: Choate and Marshall. Musicians, Painters, and Sculptors: Benjamin West (artist). Physicians and Surgeons: no names. Rulers and Statesmen: Lincoln, Washington, Jefferson, Webster, Clay, Clinton, Henry, Jackson, Calhoun, Jay, Monroe, Seward, John Adams, Samuel Adams, Sumner, Madison. Soldiers and Statesmen: Grant, Farragut, Perry, Lee and Sheridan. Distinguished Men and Women outside the above classes: Nathan Hale and Noah Webster.

"It is obvious that in many instances the same man could appropriately be placed in more than one class. Washington was a soldier as well as a statesman. Noah Webster





CHAPTER XXXVI.

NOMINATIONS

F the thousand names of great Americans that were finally sent in by the public, and the further nominations by the members of the New York University Senate and the electors, the following two hundred and thirty-four names, representing fifteen classes of citizens, were submitted to the judges.

(A) AUTHORS AND EDITORS

I	William Cullen Bryant,										1794-1878
2	James Fenimore Cooper,										1789-1851
3	Ralph Waldo Emerson,										
4	Edward Everett,										
5	William Lloyd Garrison,										1804-1879
6	Horace Greeley,										
	Nathaniel Hawthorne, .										
7	Richard Hildreth,										
9	Washington Irving, .										1783-1859
10	Francis Scott Key,										1780-1843
11	Henry Wadsworth Longi										1805-1882
12	John Lothrop Motley,										
13	John Gorham Palfrey, .										
14	Ray Palmer,	•	•	Ċ	Ĭ.	Ċ	Ť	Ū	•	·	
15	John Howard Payne,	•	Ċ		•	Ċ	•			·	1792-1855
16	Wendell Phillips,										1811-1884
17	William Hickling Prescot										
18	Edgar Allan Poe,										
-	Jared Sparks,										
19											
20	George Ticknor,										
21	Noah Webster										
22	Henry David Thoreau, .										
23	Helen Hunt Jackson, .			٠	•	•	•		٠	٠	1831-1885
		- 7	ιбο								

Diller.	A MAR		NO	1111	T A /TS	103	T (4		1 6		2/50	55/
63.0	You	W S	NO	MIL	VAT.	101	15		16	1	以外では	
1	A MA		The State of the S		The Lee	1	200	TA S	Gala	The same	THE PARTY OF	
			0 400				61					3
			(B) I	BUSI	NES	S :	MEI	N				
,		Daniel As	-1-4								150= 1040	41
p p	1 2	Daniel Ap Jonas Chic	1								1785-1849 1798-1853	
7	3	Erastus Fa	irbanks, .								1792-1864	06
	4	James Har	per, rence, .							٠	1795-1869	
	5	Amos Law	rence, . Vanderbilt,			٠		•		٠	1786-1852 1794-1877	
	U	Corneilus	anderbiit,			•	•	•		•	1/94-10//	8/
1			(C)	ED	UCA'	ГОІ	RS					
	I	Thomas H	Gallaudet,								1787-1851	- 11-
1	2	Mark Hop	kins,								1802-1887	
1	3	Samuel G.	Howe, .								1801-1876	1
2	4	Taylor Lev	vis,							٠	1802-1887	
lt.	5	Elias Loon	nis,				•	٠		٠	1811-1889 1797-1849	
100		William H.	McGuffey,			:	:			•	1800-1873	
4	7 8	Horace Ma	ann,								1796-1859	20
13	9	Lindley M	urray, . Nott,							٠	1745-1826	
H_{k}	10 11	Henry Tar	nott, pan,				٠	•			1773-1866 1805-1881	
3	12	Francis W	ayland, .							:	1796-1865	
	13	Emma Wil	lard,								1787-1870	91
17	14		D. Woolsey,								1801-1889	
法	15	Samuel Ha	rvey Taylor			٠	•	•		٠	1807-18 7 9	
ji.			(D)	IN	VEN	ТО	RS					20
R											0 01	2
13	I 2	Thomas Bi								٠	1782-1864 1808-1887	
13	3	Samuel Co	lt,							•	1814-1862	
n/I	4	Oliver Eva	ns,								1755-1819	
	5 6	Robert Ful	ton,								1765-1815	
1		Charles Go	oodyear, . . Hoe, .			٠		٠		٠	1800-1860 1812-1886	
15	7 8	Flias How	e,								1819-1867	
57	9	Charles T	Tackson								1805-1880	
3	10	Cyrus Hall	McCormick	, .							1809-1884	
1	II I2		B. Morse. homas Greer								1791-1872 1819-1868	
12	13		ns								1749-1804	
de	14	Alfred Vai	il								1807-1859	g:
	15	Eli Whitne	V		٠. •	٠					1765-1825	
1/1	16	Horace W	ells,			٠	٠	٠		٠	1815-1848	
2					361							
			9814 A 4824							-		
THE S		THE BEST	5	1/3	TON		2	13	N. S.		C. T.	3
1/4	ALCO E	TO TO	中	2	28	COL		>	100			The same
1 64		CARLOTTE WITH COMME	THE PARTY IN			13 Em 1	Con Con	100	E. 7%	m 6	- AL . C.	W 57 67 8

`	2000	die a tolo office and commerce	CRO	
		(a) Independent bring the print of		
		(E) MISSIONARIES AND EXPLORI	ERS	
		D '1 D		
	I	Daniel Boone,	•	1735-1820
	2	David Brainerd,		1718-1747
	3	John Carroll,		1735-1815
	4	Titus Coan,		1801-1882
	5	David Crockett,		1786-1836
	6	Manasseh Cutler,		1742-1843
	7	George W. DeLong,		1844-1881
	8	John Charles Fremont,		1813-1890
	9	Gordon Hall,		1784-1826
	10	Isaac I. Hayes,		1832-1881
	11	Sam. Houston,		1793-1863
	12	Adoniram Judson,		1788-1850
	13	Elisha Kent Kane,		1820-1857
	14	Samuel Kirkland,		1744-1808
	15	Meriwether Lewis,		1774-1809
	16	Justin Perkins,		1805-1869
	17	Justin Perkins,	•	1801-1857
	18	Marcus Whitman,	•	1800-1847
	10	Charles Wilkes	•	1801-1877
	20	Charles Wilkes,	•	1752-1818
	21	Zebulon M. Pike,	•	1779-1813
	1 ک	Zebulon M. Tike,	•	1//9-1013
		(F) PHILANTHROPISTS		
		(F) THEANTHROTISTS		
	1	John Brown,		1800-1859
	2	Peter Cooper.		1791-1883
	3	Peter Cooper,	•	1805-1887
	3 4	Johns Hopkins,		1794-1873
	4	Lucretia Mott	•	1793-1880
	5 6	Lucretia Mott,		1793-1869
		Commit Carriella		
	7 8	Gerrit Smith,		1797-1874
				1774-1821
	9	James Lick,		1796-1876
		(G) PREACHERS AND THEOLOGIA	MC	
		(d) TREACHERS AND THEOLOGIA	1112	
	1	Archibald Alexander,		1772-1851
	2		•	1800-1860
		J. Addison Alexander,	•	
	3	Henry Ward Beecher,	•	1798-1870
	4		•	1813-1887
	5 6	Lyman Beecher,		1775-1863
		Orestes A. Brownson,		1803-1876
	<i>7</i> 8	Horace Bushnell,		1801-1876
	ð	Peter Cartwright,		1785-1872

362

NOMINATIONS

4		- VOD 3000 00 00 00 00 00 00 00 00 00 00 00 0	33	*	200		شنعته للعط	Mary .			× 9	
~		00000000000000000000000000000000000000	_	07.	C)L	-		~	-	0.0	200	
		William Ellery Channing,										1780-1842
	9											1752-1817
	10	Timothy Dwight,	٠	•	•	•	•	•				
	ΙI										•	1703-1758
	12	Charles G. Finney,									•	1792-1875
	13	Charles Hodge,	٠		•	•		٠			•	1797-1878
	14	Samuel Hopkins,										1721-1803
	15	Thomas Starr King, .										1824-1864
	16	Charles P. McIlvaine, .										1799-1873 (
	17	William MacKendree, .										1757-1835
	18	Cotton Mather,										1663-1728
	19	Stephen Olin										1797-1851
	2Ó	Theodore Parker,										1810-1860 7
	21	Edward Robinson,	Ĺ									1794-1863
	22	Matthew Simpson,	•	•	•	•	•			•	•	1810-1884
	23	Henry B. Smith,	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	1815-1877
	24		•					•	•	•	•	1810-1872
		John McClintook	•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	•	•	
	25	John McClintock,	•	•		•		•	•	•	•	1814-1870
	26	Richard Furman,	٠	•	•				•			1755-1825
												The state of the s
		(H) S	SC	HE	NΤ	ISI	S					a
	I	John James Audubon, .										1780-1851
	2	Spencer F. Baird,										1823-1887
	3	Alexander D. Bache, .										1806-1867
	4	Nathaniel Bowditch, .	Ċ		Ĭ.				Ĭ.	Ĭ.		1773-1838
	7	William Chauvenet, .	•	•	•	•	·		•	•	•	1819-1870
	5 6	Henry Draper,	•	•	•	•	:		•	•	•	1837-1882
		James P. Espy,	•	•	•	•			•	•	•	
	7	James F. Espy,	•	•	•	٠				•	•	1785-1860
		Asa Gray	•	•	٠	•			•	•	٠	1810-1888
	9	Robert Hare,	٠	•	•				٠			1781-1858
	10	Joseph Henry,	•	•	٠							1797-1878
	ΙI	Joseph Henry, Edward Hitchcock, .										1793-1864
	12	Isaac Lea,										1792-1886
	1.3	Matthew Fontaine Maury	٠,									1806-1873
	14	Maria Mitchell,										1818-1889
	15	Benjamin Peirce		_								1800-1880
	16	David Rittenhouse,								-	•	1732-1796
	17	Benjamin Silliman,	•	•	•	:		•	:	•	:	1779-1864
	18	Benjamin Thompson, .					:		•	•	•	1753-1814
		John Torrey,			:		•	•	•	•	•	1796-1873
	19	John Torrey,	٠	•			•	•	•	•	•	1/90-10/3
		(I) ENGINEED	_	4.3	• -	4 T	. ~ 1	***	rr/	7000		0
		(I) ENGINEER	5	AN	U	Al	KCI	11.	LEC	15	,	2
	I											1820-1887
	2	Henry H. Richardson, .										1838-1889
	3	Horatio Allen,										1802-1889
				363								(2)
				JUJ								6
												1

- And State of the	GEOLE GEOLE	-		The same of the sa	AND THE REAL PROPERTY.		- Marie		-	SALVER COMPANY
	Cridley Daysont									.=096-
4	Gridley Bryant,		•	•	٠		•	•	٠	1789-1867
5	Charles Bulfinch,		•	•	•	•	٠	•	٠	1763-1844
	Ellis S. Chesbrough, . George Henry Corliss, .		•	•	•				٠	1813-1886
7	George Henry Corliss, .			•					٠	1817-1888
8	Zerah Colburn,								•	1804-1840
9	Charles Ellet,									1810-1862
10	James Geddes, Alexander L. Holley, .									1763-1838
ΙI	Alexander L. Holley, .									1832-1882
12	John Bloomfield Jervis.									1795-1885
13	Benjamin H. Latrobe									1807-1878
14	William Barton Rogers,									1804-1882
15	Benjamin Wright,									1770-1849
16	Henry R. Worthington,									1817-1880
	,g,				·		-	•	•	101, 1000
	(I) IUDGE	C AN	ID	т.	117	VE	DC			
	()) Jebul	SO AIN	עו	L	1 11	1 12	KS			i
1	Rufus Choate									1799-1859
2			•		•	•	•	•	•	1745-1807
	James Kent,				•			•		
3					•	٠	٠	•	•	1763-1847
4	Edward Livingston, .		•						•	1764-1836
5 6	John Marshall,							•		1755-1835
	Charles O'Conor,						•	•	٠	1832-1870
7 8	Joseph Story,		•	•			٠			1779-1845
	Roger B. Taney,									1777-1864
9	Henry Wheaton,								•	1785-1848
10	William Wirt,									1772-1854
11	Lemuel Shaw,			٠						1781-1861
										C
	(K) MUSICIANS, P.	AINTI	ΕF	RS, .	AN	D S	SCU	JL]	PT(ORS 🖁
										3
1	John Singleton Copley.									1737-1815
2	Thomas Crawford, .									1814-1857
3	Lowell Mason,									1792-1872
4	Hiram Powers,									1805-1873
5	Hiram Powers, William H. Rinehart, .									1825-1874
5 6	Gilbert Stuart									1755-1828
7	William Morris Hunt, .									1824-1870
										0.
	(L) PHYSICI.	ANS A	A N	1D	SU	RG	ΕO	NS	;	1
	()				~ ~					*
1	Valentine Mott									1785-1865
2	Benjamin Rush			•	•	•	•	•	•	1745-1813
3	James Marion Sime		•				:	•	•	1813-1886
4	James Marion Sims, . Ephraim McDowell, .					•	٠	•	•	1771-1850
- 4 - 5	John Collins Warren, .				:			٠	•	1778-1856
3	John Comis Warren, .				•	•	•	•	•	1//0-1050
		364								
ي مستلخ	MESS OFFICE A STATE	William		100	1014	1	-	T3.2.	18	SERVE T

NOMINATIONS

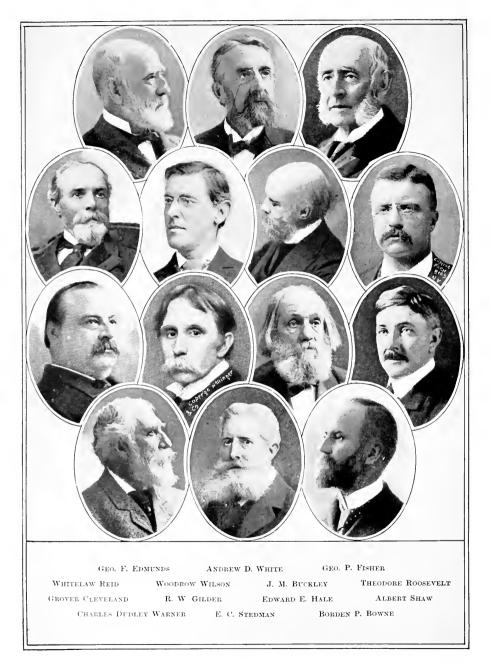
(M) RULERS AND STATESMEN

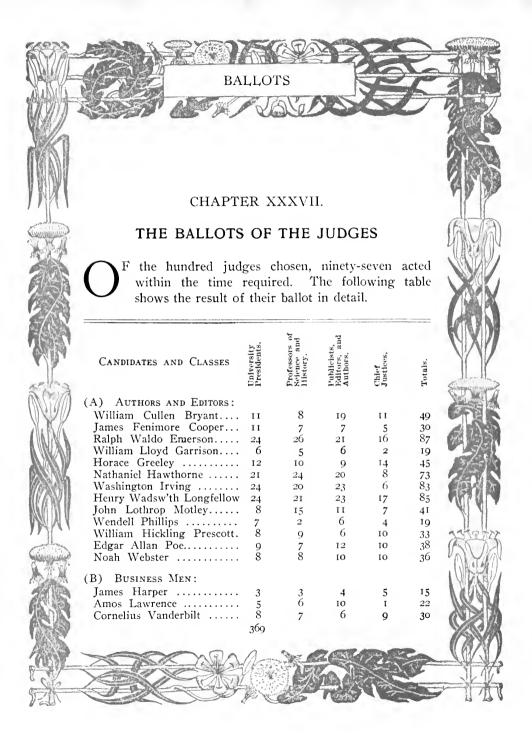
I	Charles Francis Adams,										1807-1886
2	John Ouincy Adams										1767-1848
3	John Adams,										1735-1826
4	Samuel Adams										1722-1803
5	Thomas H Benton	•									1782-1858
6	John C Callionn	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		Ĭ.	1782-1850
7	Salmon Portland Chase	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	1808-1873
8	Honey Clay	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		1777-1852
_	DeWitt Clinton	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	1769-1828
9	Starten Ameld Dandes	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		•	1813-1861
10	Devices Frantis	•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	•	٠	1706-1790
ΙΙ	John C. Calhoun,	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	
12	James Abrain Garneid,	•	•	•	٠	•	•	•	•	•	1831-1881
13	John Hancock,	•	•	•	•	٠	•	•	•		1737-1793
14										•	1736-1799
15	Andrew Jackson,		•		٠			٠			1767-1845
16	John Jay,										1745-1829
17	Andrew Jackson, John Jay,										1743-1823
18	Richard Henry Lee										1732-1794
19	Abraham Lincoln,										1809-1865
20	Robert R. Livingston, .										1746-1813
21	Iames Madison										1751-1836
22	James Monroe										1758-1831
23	James Madison, James Monroe,	Ť									1752-1816
24	James Otis,	•	•	•	•	Ť	Ĭ		-		1725-1783
25	Charles C Pinckney	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		1746-1825
26	William H Saward	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		1801-1872
	William H. Seward, .	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	1721-1793
27 28	Roger Sherman, Edwin McMasters Stanto		•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	1814-1869
-	Alamada II Carlana	л.	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	1812-1883
29	Alexander H. Stephens, Charles Sumner, Martin Van Buren,	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		
30	Charles Sumner,	٠	•	•	٠	•	•	•	•	٠	1811-1874
31	Martin Van Buren,	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	1782-1862
32	George Washington		•		٠	•	•		•		1732-1799
33	Daniel Webster,						•		٠		1782-1852
34	George Washington. Daniel Webster, Henry Wilson,						٠	٠			1812-1874
35	Charles Carroll, John J. Crittenden,										1737-1832
36	John J. Crittenden,										1787-1863
37	Samuel J. Tilden,										1814-1886
	(N) SOLDI	ERS	5 ,4	NI	O S	SAI	LO	RS	5		
I	Stephen Decatur										1779-1820
2	Stephen Decatur, David Glascoe Farragut,	•	•	•	•	•		•	•	•	1801-1870
	Ulysses Simpson Grant,	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	:	1822-1885
3	Nathanael Greene,	٠	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	1742-1786
4	Nathanael Greene,									•	1/42-1/00

THE HALL OF FAME Nathan Hale. 1755-1776 Thomas J. Jackson, 1824-1873 Anomas J. Jackson, James Lawrence, Robert E. Lee, George G. Meade, Oliver Perry, David Porter, Israel Putnam, Philip Schuyler, 1781-1813 1807-1870 1815-1872 1785-1819 10 11 1780-1843 12 1717-1790 1733-1804 1786-1866 14 1831-1888 15 1784-1850 1816-1870 1826-1887 1803-1862 1807-1864 (O) DISTINGUISHED MEN AND WOMEN OUTSIDE THE ABOVE CLASSES Charlotte Saunders Cushman. 1816-1876 1806-1872 Edwin Forrest, . . . 1732-1802 Martha Washington, . 366

PLBLIC LIBEARY

ANTER LENGT AND THUBEN FOUNDATIONS B





Mary Lyon 12 4 2 2 Horace Mann 22 22 12 11 Francis Wayland 9 3 5 7 Theodore Dwight Woolsey 3 6 9 3 (D) Inventors: 3 6 9 3 (E) Missionaris Goodyear 1 6 2 4 (E) March Marsh Hoe 3 9 4 3 (E) Hall McCormick 3 9 4 9 Samuel Finley Breese Morse 23 23 17 19 (E) Whitney 18 20 18 13 Horace Wells 3 4 6 1 (E) Missionaries and Explorers: 3 4 6 1 (E) Missionaries and Explorers: 3 4 6 <th>CANDIDATES AND CLASSES</th> <th>University Presidents.</th> <th>Professors of Science and History.</th> <th>Publicists, Editors, and Authors.</th> <th>Chief Justices,</th> <th>Totals.</th>	CANDIDATES AND CLASSES	University Presidents.	Professors of Science and History.	Publicists, Editors, and Authors.	Chief Justices,	Totals.
Thomas Hopkins Gallaudet. 4 3 4 3 Mark Hopkins 17 14 12 5 Mary Lyon 12 4 2 2 2 Horace Mann 22 22 12 11 Francis Wayland 9 3 5 7 Theodore Dwight Woolsey 3 6 9 3 (D) Inventors: Alvin Clark 7 3 2 Robert Fulton 21 24 20 21 Charles Goodyear 1 6 2 4 Richard Marsh Hoe 3 9 4 3 Elias Howe 14 12 10 11 Cyrus Hall McCormick 3 9 4 9 Samuel Finley Breese Morse 23 23 17 19 Eli Whitney 18 20 18 13 Horace Wells 3 4 6 1 (E) Missionaries And Explorers: Daniel Boone 6 10 7 12 John Charles Freunont 3 4 3 7 Samuel Houston 2 6 3 5 Adoniram Judson 13 7 10 6 Elisha Kent Kane 5 4 6 7 Meriwether Lewis 2 6 4 2 Marcus Whitman 10 3 6 George Rogers Clark 1 9 7 2 (F) Philanthropists: John Brown 5 5 4 3 Peter Cooper 18 17 19 15 Dorothea Lynde Dix 4 1 6 1	(C) EDUCATORS:					
Mark Hopkins 17 14 12 5 Mary Lyon 12 4 2 2 Horace Mann 22 22 12 11 Francis Wayland 9 3 5 7 Theodore Dwight Woolsey 3 6 9 3 (D) Inventors: Alvin Clark 7 3 2 Robert Fulton 21 24 20 21 Charles Goodyear 1 6 2 4 Robert Fulton 21 24 20 21 Charles Goodyear 1 6 2 4 Richard Marsh Hoe 3 9 4 3 Elias Howe 14 12 10 11 Cyrus Hall McCormick 3 9 4 9 Samuel Finley Breese Morse 23 23 17 19 Eli Whitney 18 20 18 13 Horace Wells 3 4 6 1 Samuel Boone 6 10 7		4	3	1	3	14
Mary Lyon 12 4 2 2 Horace Mann 22 22 12 11 Francis Wayland 9 3 5 7 Theodore Dwight Woolsey 3 6 9 3 (D) Inventors: Alvin Clark 7 3 2 Robert Fulton 21 24 20 21 Charles Goodyear 1 6 2 4 Richard Marsh Hoe 3 9 4 3 Elias Howe 14 12 10 11 Cyrus Hall McCormick 3 9 4 9 Samuel Finley Breese Morse 23 23 17 19 Eli Whitney 18 20 18 13 Horace Wells 3 4 6 1 (E) Missionaries and Explorers: Daniel Boone 6 10 7 12 John Charles Freunont 3 4 3 7 Samuel Houston 2 6 3 5	Mark Hopkins	-				48
Francis Wayland 9 3 5 7 Theodore Dwight Woolsey. 3 6 9 3 (D) Inventors: Alvin Clark 7 3 2 Robert Fulton 21 24 20 21 Charles Goodyear 1 6 2 4 Richard Marsh Hoe 3 9 4 3 Elias Howe 14 12 10 11 Cyrus Hall McCormick 3 9 4 9 Samuel Finley Breese Morse 23 23 17 19 Eli Whitney 18 20 18 13 Horace Wells 3 4 6 1 (E) Missionaries and Explorers: Daniel Boone 6 10 7 12 John Charles Fremont 3 4 3 7 Samuel Houston 2 6 3 5 Adoniram Judson 13 7 10 6 Elisha Kent Kane 5 4 6 7 Meriwether Lewis 2 6 4 2 Marcus Whitman 10 3 6 George Rogers Clark 1 9 7 2 (F) Philanthropists: John Brown 5 5 4 3 Peter Cooper 18 17 19 15 Dorothea Lynde Dix 4 1 6 1	Mary Lyon	1.2	4	2		20
Theodore Dwight Woolsey. 3 6 9 3 (D) Inventors: Alvin Clark 7 3 2 Robert Fulton 21 24 20 21 Charles Goodyear 1 6 2 4 Richard Marsh Hoe 3 9 4 3 Elias Howe 14 12 10 11 Cyrus Hall McCormick 3 9 4 9 Samuel Finley Breese Morse 23 23 17 19 Eli Whitney 18 20 18 13 Horace Wells 3 4 6 1 (E) Missionaries and Explorers: Daniel Boone 6 10 7 12 John Charles Fremont 3 4 3 7 Samuel Houston 2 6 3 5 Adoniram Judson 13 7 10 6 Elisha Kent Kane 5 4 6 7 Meriwether Lewis 2 6 4 2 Marcus Whitman 10 3 6 George Rogers Clark 1 9 7 2 (F) Philanthropists: John Brown 5 5 4 3 Peter Cooper 18 17 19 15 Dorothea Lynde Dix 4 1 6 1	Horace Mann	22	22	1.2	ΙI	67
(D) INVENTORS: Alvin Clark	Francis Wayland	9	3	5	7	23
Alvin Clark 7 3 2 Robert Fulton 21 24 20 21 Charles Goodyear 1 6 2 4 Richard Marsh Hoe 3 9 4 3 Elias Howe 14 12 10 11 Cyrus Hall McCormick 3 9 4 9 Samuel Finley Breese Morse 23 23 17 19 Eli Whitney 18 20 18 13 Horace Wells 3 4 6 1 (E) Missionaries and Explorers: Daniel Boone 6 10 7 12 John Charles Fremont 3 4 3 7 Samuel Houston 2 6 3 5 Adoniram Judson 13 7 10 6 Elisha Kent Kane 5 4 6 7 Meriwether Lewis 2 6 4 2 Marcus Whitman 10 3 6 George Rogers Clark 1 9 7 2 (F) Philanthropists: John Brown 5 5 4 3 Peter Cooper 18 17 19 15 Dorothea Lynde Dix 4 1 6 1	Theodore Dwight Woolsey.	3	6	9	3	21
Robert Fulton	(D) Inventors:					
Robert Fulton		7	3	2		12
Charles Goodyear		-				86
Richard Marsh Hoe 3 9 4 3 Elias Howe 14 12 10 11 Cyrus Hall McCormick 3 9 4 9 Samuel Finley Breese Morse 23 23 17 19 Eli Whitney 18 20 18 13 Horace Wells 3 4 6 1 (E) Missionaries and Explorers: Daniel Boone 6 10 7 12 John Charles Fremont 3 4 3 7 Samuel Houston 2 6 3 5 Adoniram Judson 13 7 10 6 Elisha Kent Kane 5 4 6 7 Meriwether Lewis 2 6 4 2 Marcus Whitman 10 3 6 George Rogers Clark 1 9 7 2 (F) Philanthropists: 1 9 7 2 (F) Optime Lynde Dix 4 1 6 1	Charles Goodvear	Ţ		2	4	13
Elias Howe		.3	Q	4		I
Cyrus Hall McCormick	Elias Howe	•	12	-	-	47
Samuel Finley Breese Morse 23 23 17 19 Eli Whitney 18 20 18 13 Horace Wells 3 4 6 1 (E) Missionaries and Explorers: Daniel Boone 6 10 7 12 John Charles Fremont 3 4 3 7 Samuel Houston 2 6 3 5 Adoniram Judson 13 7 10 6 Elisha Kent Kane 5 4 6 7 Meriwether Lewis 2 6 4 2 Marcus Whitman 10 3 6 6 George Rogers Clark 1 9 7 2 (F) Philanthropists: John Brown 5 5 4 3 Peter Cooper 18 17 19 15 Dorothea Lynde Dix 4 1 6 1		3	Q	4	Q	2
Horace Wells	Samuel Finley Breese Morse	-	23		-	8.
Horace Wells	Eli Whitney	18	20	18	13	69
Daniel Boone 6 10 7 12 John Charles Fremont 3 4 3 7 Samuel Houston 2 6 3 5 Adoniram Judson 13 7 10 6 Elisha Kent Kane 5 4 6 7 Meriwether Lewis 2 6 4 2 Marcus Whitman 10 3 6 6 George Rogers Clark 1 9 7 2 (F) Philanthropists: John Brown 5 5 4 3 Peter Cooper 18 17 19 15 Dorothea Lynde Dix 4 1 6 1		3	4	6	I	I.
Daniel Boone 6 10 7 12 John Charles Fremont 3 4 3 7 Samuel Houston 2 6 3 5 Adoniram Judson 13 7 10 6 Elisha Kent Kane 5 4 6 7 Meriwether Lewis 2 6 4 2 Marcus Whitman 10 3 6 6 George Rogers Clark 1 9 7 2 (F) Philanthropists: John Brown 5 5 4 3 Peter Cooper 18 17 19 15 Dorothea Lynde Dix 4 1 6 1	(E) Missionaries and Explo	ORERS:				
John Charles Fremont 3 4 3 7 Samuel Houston 2 6 3 5 Adoniram Judson 13 7 10 6 Elisha Kent Kane 5 4 6 7 Meriwether Lewis 2 6 4 2 Marcus Whitman 10 3 6 6 George Rogers Clark 1 9 7 2 (F) Philanthropists: John Brown 5 5 4 3 Peter Cooper 18 17 19 15 Dorothea Lynde Dix 4 1 6 1	Daniel Boone	6	10	7	12	35
Samuel Houston 2 6 3 5 Adoniram Judson 13 7 10 6 Elisha Kent Kane 5 4 6 7 Meriwether Lewis 2 6 4 2 Marcus Whitman 10 3 . 6 George Rogers Clark 1 9 7 2 (F) Philanthropists: John Brown 5 5 4 3 Peter Cooper 18 17 19 15 Dorothea Lynde Dix 4 1 6 1		3	1		7	17
Adoniram Judson 13 7 10 6 Elisha Kent Kane 5 4 6 7 Meriwether Lewis 2 6 4 2 Marcus Whitman 10 3 6 6 George Rogers Clark 1 9 7 2 (F) Philanthropists: John Brown 5 5 4 3 Peter Cooper 18 17 19 15 Dorothea Lynde Dix 4 1 6 1	Samuel Houston	-				16
Elisha Kent Kane		1.3	7		6	36
Meriwether Lewis. 2 6 4 2 Marcus Whitman 10 3 . 6 George Rogers Clark 1 9 7 2 (F) Philanthropists: John Brown 5 5 4 3 Peter Cooper 18 17 19 15 Dorothea Lynde Dix 4 1 6 1	Elisha Kent Kane			6	7	2
George Rogers Clark 1 9 7 2 (F) Philanthropists: John Brown 5 5 4 3 Peter Cooper 18 17 19 15 Dorothea Lynde Dix 4 1 6 1			6	4		1.3
(F) PHILANTHROPISTS: John Brown	Mareus Whitman	10	3		6	10
John Brown 5 5 4 3 Peter Cooper 18 17 19 15 Dorothea Lynde Dix 4 1 6 1	George Rogers Clark	I	9	7	2	IĢ
John Brown 5 5 4 3 Peter Cooper 18 17 19 15 Dorothea Lynde Dix 4 1 6 1	(F) PHILANTHROPISTS:					
Peter Cooper 18 17 19 15 Dorothea Lynde Dix 4 1 6 1	\ - /	5	5	£	3	17
Dorothea Lynde Dix 4 I 6 I				-		69
			-		-	12
			25			74
370						, ,

BALLOTS

CANDIDATES AND CLASSES	University Presidents.	Professors of Science and History.	Publicists, Editors, and Authors.	Thef fustices.	Fotals.
	7. T.	Ser.	Pat Aut	Jes S	Tot
(G) PREACHERS AND THEOLOG					
Henry Ward Beecher	17	20	14	13	64
Horace Bushnell	12	7	10	3	34
William Ellery Channing	18	19	16	5 15	58
Jonathan Edwards	23	22	22	15	82
Cotton Mather	4	5	5	4	18
Theodore Parker	3	10	5	3	21
(H) Scientists:					
John James Audubon	19	18	14	16	67
Asa Gray	18	16	13	4	51
Joseph Henry	12	13	13	6 8	44
Matthew Fontaine Maury	5	5	2	8 I	20
Benjamin Peirce Benjamin Silliman	4 7	4	5 6	1	12
Benjamin Thompson	6	o O	4		10
			•		
I) Engineers and Architecture George Henry Corliss	STS:	I	2	2	12
James Buchanan Eads	3 7	11	$\frac{3}{6}$	3 17	41
Henry Hobson Richardson.	12	13	6	1	3-
J) Judges and Lawyers:					
Rufus Choate	14	10	11	12	47
James Kent	13	18	1.3	21	65
John Marshall	22	25	23	21	91
Joseph Story	15	17	13	19	62
Roger Brooke Taney	2	3	3	9	17
Henry Wheaton	5	5	2	I	13
K) Musicians, Painters, A	ND Sc	ULPTORS:			
John Singleton Copley	9	10	9	5	33
Hiram Powers	7	10	7	12	36
Gilbert Charles Stuart	11	18	15	8	52
William Morris Hunt	3	4	5	I	13
L) PHYSICIANS AND SURGEO	NS:				
Valentine Mott	3	6	5	4	18
Benjamin Rush	12	10 8	10	10	42
James Marion Sims	1 1	ō	4	5	28
	371				

CANDIDATES AND CLASSES	University Presidents.	Professors of Science and History.	Publicists, Editors, and Authors,	Chief Justices.	Totals.
M) Rulers and Statesmen	:				
John Quincy Adams	13	14	1,3	8	48
John Adams	15	19	1.4	14	6.2
Samuel Adams	11	8	11	3	33
Thomas Hart Benton	4	2	I	9	16
John C. Calhoun		14	10	12	49
Salmon Portland Chase	2	I	5	5	1,
Henry Clay		21	16	19	7-
Benjamin Franklin	24	26	22	22	9. 1.
Patrick Henry	3 11	2 9	3 10	4	39
Andrew Jackson	11	14	10	13	43
John Jay	7	6	5	7	2
Thomas Jefferson	24	25	21	21	-, G
Abraham Lincoln	25	26	23	22	9
James Madison	11	14	10	14	4
James Monroe	3	4	• •	12	19
William Henry Seward	5	6	6	8	2.
Charles Sumner	9	6 26	4	7	20
George Washington Daniel Webster	$\frac{25}{25}$	26 26	23 23	23 22	97 90
N) Soldiers and Sailors:					
Stephen Decatur	4	8	5	6	2,
David Glascoe Farragut	22	23	19	15	79
Ulysses Simpson Grant	25	26	21	21	9,
Nathaniel Greene	8	6	7 6	6	30
Thomas Jonathan Jackson Robert Edward Lee	5 16	-	_	16	2 68
Oliver Hazzard Perry	9	19	17 5		20
Winfield Scott	5	5	3	7 6	10
Philip Henry Sheridan	4	5 5 6	6	7	2,
George Henry Thomas	5	6	10	3	2.
Albert Sidney Johnston	Ī	2	3	3 6	12
O) DISTINGUISHED MEN A CLASSES:	ND	Women	OUTSIDE	THE	Авоун
Charlotte S. Cushman	6	I	5	I	1,3
Martha Washington	2		I	ΙI	14

BALLOTS

In this list it will be noted that none who received less than twelve votes are included. All receiving a less number of votes were counted "Scattering." The scattering votes were distributed as follows:

AUTHORS

Edward Everett, 9; Richard Hildreth, 1; Francis Scott Key, 2; John Gorham Palfrey, 1; Ray Palmer, 1; John Howard Payne, 4; Jared Sparks, 3; Henry David Thoreau, 3; Helen Hunt Jackson, 3.

BUSINESS MEN

Daniel Appleton, 7; Jonas Chickering, 2; Erastus Fairbanks, 2.

EDUCATORS

Samuel G. Howe, 9; Taylor Lewis, 2; Elias Loomis, 2; William H. McGuffey, 5; Lindley Murray, 7; Eliphalet Nott, 9; Henry Tappen, 7; Emma Willard, 4; Samuel Harvey Taylor, 1.

INVENTORS

Thomas Blanchard, 2: Samuel Colt, 1; Oliver Evans, 3; Charles T. Jackson, 1; William Thomas Green Morton, 6; John Stevens, 2; Alfred Vail, 6.

MISSIONARIES AND EXPLORERS

David Brainerd, 9: John Carroll, 1: Titus Coan, 3: David Crockett, 8: Manasseh Cutler, 9; Gordon Hall, 1; Samuel Kirkland, 1: Charles Wilkes, 2.

PHILANTHROPISTS

Johns Hopkins, 11; Lucretia Mott, 11: Gerrit Smith, 1; James Lick, 1.

PREACHERS AND THEOLOGIANS

Archibald Alexander, 3; J. Addison Alexander, 1; Albert Barnes, 3; Lyman Beecher, 4; Orestes A. Brownson, 2; Peter Cartwright, 8; Timothy Dwight, 11; Charles G. Finney, 4; Charles Hodge, 5; Thomas Starr King, 7; Stephen Olin, 4; Matthew Simpson, 11; Martin John Spaulding, 1; John McClintock, 1.

SCIENTISTS

Spencer F. Baird, 8; Alexander D. Bache, 9; Nathaniel Bowditch, 10; William Chauvenet, 1; Henry Draper, 8; Robert Hare, 2; Edward Hitchcock, 4; Maria Mitchell, 7; David Rittenhouse, 6; John Torrey, 1.

MUSICIANS, PAINTERS, AND SCULPTORS

Thomas Crawford, 9; Lowell Mason, 10.

PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS

Ephraim McDowell, 5; John Collins Warren, 3.

SOLDIERS AND SAILORS

Nathan Hale, 5; George G. Meade, 6; David Porter, 6; Israel Putnam, 10; Philip Schuyler, 4; Zachary Taylor, 9; George Brinton McClellan, 6.

RULERS AND STATESMEN

Charles Francis Adams, 4; DeWitt Clinton, 8; Stephen Arnold Douglas, 3; James Abram Garfield, 7; Richard Henry Lee, 3; Robert E. Livingston, 3; Gouverneur Morris, 7; James Otis, 4; Charles C. Pinckney, 4; Roger Sherman, 5; Edwin McMaster Stanton, 6; Alexander H. Stephens, 7; Martin Van Buren, 1; Charles Carroll, 2; John J. Crittenden, 1; Samuel T. Tilden, 6.

ENGINEERS AND ARCHITECTS

Horatio Allen, 1; Charles Bulfinch, 7; Ellis S. Chesbrough, 1; Zerah Colburn, 1; James Geddes, 2; Alexander L. Holley, 8; John Bloomfield Jervis, 1; Benjamin H. Latrobe, 4; William Barton Rogers, 5; Benjamin Wright, 1; Henry R. Worthington, 4.

JUDGES AND LAWYERS

Oliver Ellsworth, 10; Charles O'Conor, 8; William Wirt, 6; Lemuel Shaw, 11.

OUTSIDE THE ABOVE CLASSES

Edwin Forrest, 6.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

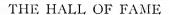
SOME WHO BARELY MISSED ELECTION

As we have seen, fifty-one votes were required for election in the first ballot for the Hall of Fame, and no fewer than twenty-four names received within twenty of the requisite number of votes.

At the head of this list stood John C. Calhoun, William Cullen Bryant, and James Madison, who received forty-nine votes; Andrew Jackson, Mark Hopkins, and John Quincy Adams, received 48 votes; Elias Howe and Rufus Choate, received 47; Horace Greeley, 45; Joseph Henry, 44; Benjamin Rush, 42; J. L. Motley and James Buchanan Eads, 41; Patrick Henry, 39; Edgar Allen Poe, 38; Noah Webster, Adoniram Judson, and Hiram Powers, 36; Daniel Boone, 35; William H. Prescott, John Singleton Copley and Samuel Adams, 33; Horace Bushnell and Henry Hobson Richardson, 32.

John Caldwell Calhoun

It was on the Calhoun Settlement, founded in South Carolina by his grandfather, that John Calhoun was born, in 1782. His boyhood was passed in assisting his widowed mother in the management of the farm, and it was not until he was eighteen that he began his studies for the Bar. After passing through Yale with honors, he returned to his



native district and opened a law office. He was soon to play a prominent part in politics, and in November, 1811, became a Member of Congress. He was Secretary of War under Monroe; Vice-President of the United States under J. Quincy Adams, and again under General Jackson.

Calhoun was looked upon as the champion of the South; he was an eager advocate of free-trade—a strenuous defender of slavery—and was the author of a doctrine to which the Civil War may be traced—the doctrine of "Nullification," which accords to each State the right to reject any act of Congress which it considers unconstitutional.

Calhoun died at Washington in 1850. Famous as author, lawyer, orator and politician, the integrity and worth of his character have ever been spoken of in the highest terms, even by those most opposed to him in political views.

William Cullen Bryant

William Cullen Bryant, a poet of nature, was born in Cummington, Massachusetts, in 1794. When only eight years old he began to write poetry, and at the age of eleven a poem of his on the advance of knowledge was published in the Hampshire Gazette. In his thirteenth year he wrote a satire on President Jefferson's embargo on American shipping, which was published in Boston under the title of The Embargo; or, Sketches of the Times. After a short period at school he began the study of law. It was at this period that his best poem, Thanatopsis, was written, being published in the North American Review, in 1817. After practising the legal profession for some time, he went, in 1825, to New York, to assume the editorship of the New York Review. He joined the staff of the Evening Post, and in 1829 became



editor-in-chief and part proprietor of the paper. During the war he supported the Union, and was an advocate of the emancipation of the slaves. His prose was finished with exquisite grace; his poetry, overflowing with what Wordsworth terms "religion of the woods," won for him immortality.

James Madison

James Madison, fourth President of the United States, was born in Virginia, 1751. His life was devoted to politics, and he became not only one of the most eminent and accomplished but one of the most respected of American statesmen. In 1792, he became the leader of the Republican party in Congress, and was the author of the Virginia Resolutions of 1798, which contain the basis of the State's Rights doctrines. Secretary of State under Jefferson, he was elected President in 1809, and was re-elected for a second term. After his retirement he served as Rector of the University of Virginia, and interested himself in agricultural and public improvements.

Andrew Jackson

His parents having immigrated to South Carolina from Ireland, in 1765, Andrew Jackson was born two years later on the Waxhaw Settlement. He had not the advantage of any regular education. As a boy, he took part in the War of Independence, and was taken prisoner in 1781. He studied law and began his practice at Nashville in Tennessee, of which State he assisted to frame the Constitution. In 1797, he was elected United States Senator, and for six years was Judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee.

About this time he contracted a friendship with Burr, whose conspicuous champion he became at his trial. Successful in his profession, famed for his military exploits, he was quarrelsome and indiscreet in his private life. In 1806, he killed Charles Dickinson in a duel. In 1813, he commanded in the campaign against the Creek Indians in Georgia, and two years later the army under his command defeated the British forces before New Orleans. His stay in New Orleans was marked by the unrelenting sternness with which he enforced martial law.

In 1818, Jackson received the command against the Seminoles, and three years later was appointed Military Governor of Florida.

Jackson's nomination for the Presidency came in 1822, and he was successfully elected in 1828. In 1832, he was re-elected by a large majority over Clay, his chief opponent. The years which followed his retirement into private life were quiet and uneventful. He died near Nashville, June 8, 1845.

Mark Hopkins

In 1802, at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, was born Mark Hopkins, destined to become famous throughout the world as an educator. He graduated at Williams College, and after holding a tutorship in that institution for two years he took up the study of medicine, and in 1829 began to practice in New York. The following year, however, he was called to fill the chair of Moral Philosophy and Rhetoric at Williams, of which college he afterwards became the president. In 1857 Mark Hopkins was invited to preside over the American Board of Foreign Missions. Renowned

as an educator, he performed a great work in improving the material conditions and the intellectual prestige of the college, with which he continued to be associated during his entire life. He was the author of a number of important educational works.

John Quincy Adams

John Quincy Adams, the sixth President, and son of the second President, was born in Massachusetts in 1767. His boyhood was largely spent in travel. He went with his father on an embassy to Europe and passed several years in Paris, at the Hague, and lastly in London. During his father's Presidency he was sent on an embassy to Berlin, and traveled through Siberia.

After occupying the chair of Professor of Rhetoric at Harvard University, he was elected Senator for Massachusetts, and next year was chosen to the Senate of the United States. Being sent as Plenipotentiary to Russia and afterward to England, he took part in the negotiations of peace with England, and assisted with his counsel the deputies sent from America to Ghent.

Adams became Secretary of State under Monroe, and in 1825 gained the Presidency. On the expiration of his term he joined the party of Abolitionists, and on occasion raised the whole House of Representatives against himself by his incessant petitions on the slavery question. In 1842, in order to assert strongly in the abstract the right to petition, he went so far as to present a petition for the dissolution of the Union 1

John Quincy Adams died at Washington during the session of Congress, 1848.

Elias Howe

Elias Howe, the great inventor, was born at Spencer, Massachusetts, in 1819. He was employed first in a machine shop at Lowell and afterwards in one at Boston, and during this period he planned and developed his invention of a sewing machine. In May, 1845, the first machine was constructed; the following year a United States patent was obtained. Engaged on a fruitless endeavor to introduce his invention in England, Howe returned to this country to find that his patent had been infringed, and forthwith began seven years of weary litigation, which resulted in the establishment of his claim to royalties on the machine made. From this source his yearly income soon increased to \$200,000, and the total fortune derived from the invention exceeded \$2,000,000. Howe became the recipient of many marks of esteem and honor, and received from France the Cross of the Legion of Honor. He died in Brooklyn, in 1867.

Rufus Choate

Rufus Choate, statesman and brilliant advocate, was born in Essex, Massachusetts, in 1799. After graduating at Dartmouth College, he studied law, and although, after being called to the Bar, he was elected member of Congress, he soon returned to the practice of his profession. In 1841, he succeeded Daniel Webster in the United States Senate and won high renown for the ability and brilliancy of his speeches. Again resuming the practice of his profession, he was recognized as the foremost advocate at the Massachusetts Bar. In 1859, while on a vacation voyage to Europe, he was compelled, through illness, to land at Halifax, in Nova Scotia, and there, on July 13th, he died.

Horace Greeley

Horace Greeley's birthplace was Amherst, N. H.; the date of his birth, 1811. His business career began as an apprentice in a printing office at East Poultney, Vermont. After his apprenticeship he worked as a journeyman printer until 1834, when he started the New Yorker, a literary weekly paper, to which he contributed essays, articles and poetry. In 1841, he commenced the New York Tribune, which became an advocate of temperance, woman's rights, the abolition of slavery, of capital punishment and other reforms. In 1851 he visited Europe, and was chairman of one of the committees of the great Exhibition.

On the outbreak of the Civil War, Horace Greeley became a zealous advocate of the Union, and is supposed to have caused the premature advance that resulted in the defeat at Bull Run, July 21, 1861. Greeley's death, which occurred in 1872, followed closely on his unsuccessful candidacy for the Presidency the same year.

Joseph Henry

Joseph Henry, the eminent scientist, was born in Albany, N. Y., in 1797. In this city he was educated, and at the conclusion of his academic course he purposed adopting the medical profession, and prosecuted the study of chemistry, anatomy, and physiology with that end in view. At the same time he became known as a writer of papers on scientific topics, and in 1825 he unexpectedly received an appointment as assistant engineer on the survey of a route for a state road from the Hudson River to Lake Erie. We find him next elected to the chair of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in the Albany Academy, and in 1832 he became

Professor of Natural Philosophy at Princeton University. Meanwhile, a long and brilliant series of discoveries and inventions in the field of electro-magnetism were given to the world. Among them the invention of the intensity magnet, which first made the electric telegraph a possibility. Nor did Henry relinquish his original inquiries when, in 1846, he was elected secretary and director of the Smithsonian Institute, then recently established. Particularly did he interest himself in meteorological observations, and besides organizing a large and widespread corps of observers, he suggested the utilization of the electric telegraph for the purpose of making meteorological reports. He was the first to record the weather indications daily on a map, and to make use of the generalizations made in framing weather forecasts. By general concession Henry was regarded as the foremost of American physicists. A man of varied culture, liberal in his views, generous in his impulses, he was noted for his gentle and courtly manners no less than for his firmness of purpose and energy of will.

Benjamin Rush

Benjamin Rush was born near Bristol, Pa., on the homestead founded by his grandfather, who had followed Penn from England in 1663. He was educated with extreme care, and after a six-years' apprenticeship with a doctor in Philadelphia he went to Europe, studying in the hospitals of Edinburgh, London, and Paris, and finally, at the age of twenty-four, opened a practice in Philadelphia. At once he became a leading figure in the social and political life of the day.

He was a friend of Franklin's, and was one of those 382

who signed the Declaration of Independence. In 1774, he started the first anti-slavery society. Benjamin Rush was a member of the convention of 1787 which met for the purpose of drawing up a federal constitution, and thereafter he retired from public life and devoted himself to his medical practice. He now became the central figure in the medical world of Philadelphia, and much of his influence and success was attributed to his method and regularity of life. Being consulting physician to the Pennsylvania hospital, he, in thirty years, never failed to make his daily visit, and was never so much as ten minutes late.

In 1793, the yellow fever devasted Philadelphia, and Benjamin Rush at this time gained great credit by his unremitting care of the sick and by his successful method of treating the disease. He would visit no fewer than one hundred and twenty patients a day.

It was the great surgeon's practice in the days of his prosperity to devote a seventh part of his income to charity.

In 1813, he succumbed to an attack of typhus fever.

John Lothrop Motley

It was in 1814, at Dorchester, now a part of Boston, Massachusetts, that John Lothrop Motley, the famous historian of the Dutch Republic, was born. His educational course at Harvard was followed by two years at a university in Germany, and after an extended European tour he returned to this country, and, becoming a student of law, was ultimately called to the Bar. In 1839, he published anonymously his first literary work, which attained no remarkable success. He now entered upon a diplomatic career, but being made Secretary of Legation to the Russian Mission he found



the atmosphere of St. Petersburg uncongenial to him, and resigning within a few months, he decided to adopt literature as his profession. It was in 1851 that he returned to Europe, to complete the collection of material for the history of Holland, the idea of which had long occupied his mind. Then began that diligent and laborious search of the archives at Berlin, Dresden, Brussels, and the Hague, a research which occupied over five years, and resulted, in 1856, in the publication of the Rise of the Dutch Republic, a History. In 1860 appeared the History of the United Neth-The following year, Motley was appointed United States Minister at Vienna; in 1860, he occupied a similar position at the Court of St. James, and on retiring to private life he took up a permanent residence in England. Though for some years he continued his literary labors ill health began to interfere with his work, and in 1877 he died.

Motley was a member of many learned societies in Europe and America. His works were not only popular with the reading public, but were frankly accorded the highest praise by scholars.

James Buchanan Eads

The celebrated engineer, James Buchanan Eads, was born in Laurenceburg, Indiana, in 1820.

At the age of twenty-two he constructed a diving-bell boat, and subsequently built several boats for raising large steamers. In 1845, he erected the first glass works west of the Mississippi. In 1861, he built eight ironclads in one hundred days—these steamers were employed in the capture of Fort Henry, in 1862.

In seven years he was engaged in the construction of 384

the steel arch bridge across the Mississippi River at St. Louis, and at a later period, he deepened the Southern Pass at the mouth of the Mississippi by means of jetties. He subsequently formed a company to construct a ship railway across the Isthmus of Tehuantepec, and was identified with many other gigantic enterprises.

Eads was the first American to receive the Albert Medal of the British Society of Arts, which was awarded him in 1884, three years before his death.

Patrick Henry

Patrick Henry, the eminent orator, was born in Virginia, in 1736. His early life was marked by failure. First as a storekeeper and afterwards as a farmer, he proved unsuccessful. Turning then to the profession of law, it did not appear at first that he was destined to be more fortunate in this direction than he had been in others. He was, however, engaged in 1755, to plead the cause of the people against an unpopular tax, and at this time his peculiar talent seemed suddenly to develop.

His unlooked for display of eloquence won for him extravagant recognition; he was spoken of everywhere as the "orator of nature." Business poured in to him, and, his popularity serving to conceal his deficiencies, success was assured. From that time until the present day, he has been universally recognized as one of, if not the greatest of, American orators. In 1765, he was elected to the House of Burgesses, where he became celebrated as the author of certain resolutions against the stamp act, the last of which—providing that "the General Assembly of this colony have the sole right and power to lay taxes and impositions upon

the inhabitants of this colony,"—though passed by a majority of only one, was the keynote of the struggle for independence. He was one of the most unfluential members of the Virginia Legislature when that State was deliberating whether or not to join Massachusetts in resisting the arbitrary policy of the English government, and proved himself a zealous patriot during the war period.

Being a delegate to the first general Congress, which met in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1774, his voice was the first to break the silence of that assembly, and on that occasion the grandeur of his rugged eloquence astonished all his hearers.

Two years later, Henry was elected Governor of Virginia, and subsequently was twice re-elected. In 1795, Washington appointed him Secretary of State, and afterwards Chief Justice of the United States. In 1799 he died.

Edgar Allen Poe

Edgar Allen Poe was born in Boston, in 1809. He was destined to be the most interesting figure in American literature, as he was the loftiest and most original poetical genius to which this country has given birth. Yet his life was one of continued poverty and hardship, and after death he was to be subject to the most extraordinary instance on record of systematic and malignant misrepresentations.

Poe graduated at the University of Virginia, in 1826, and one year later published his first volume of poems. Expressing a desire to enter the army, he secured a cadetship at West Point, but here he neglected his studies and was cashiered in 1831. Having no resources, he now devoted himself to literature as a profession. In 1833, the publisher of a Baltimore magazine offered two prizes, one for the best



H. M. MACCRACKEN, D.D. Chancellor of New York University

A Company of the Comp

prose story, the other for the best poem. Poe competed, and won both prizes. A varied journalistic career followed. In 1839, he became the editor of the *Gentleman's Magazine*, at Philadelphia, and published a collection of his best stories, with the title *Tales of the Grotesque and the Arabesque*. His famous poem "The Raven" appeared in 1845. Poe had married his own cousin, to whom he was passionately attached, but she was of delicate health, and a lingering illness of eight years caused constant anxiety to the half-starved poet.

Poe died in 1849, having outlived his wife only two years.

Noah Webster

Noah Webster, the famous philologist, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, 1758. He entered Yale, but his studies were interrupted by the outbreak of the War of Independence, and for a time he served in his father's company of militia. After graduating, he became a teacher, but devoting his leisure hours to the study of law, he was admitted to the Bar in 1781. At this time he compiled several text-books, including a spelling book, which met with so great success that, though he received a royalty of less than one cent on a copy, the proceeds were sufficient to support himself and his family during the twenty years spent in the preparation of his dictionary. His speller is still in use, and over 62,000,000 copies have been published. Webster published a number of political pamphlets, and in 1786 he delivered a course of lectures, which were published under the title Dissertations on the English Language. In 1788, he established in New York the American Magazine,

but it lived only twelve months, and the next year he settled in Hartford as a lawyer. However, four years later, he moved to New York and established a daily paper, the Minerva, a title that was afterwards changed to Commercial Advertiser. In 1794, he published a pamphlet on The Revolution in France, and he was the author of a history of pestilences and a number of other works. In 1807, he began work on his American Dictionary of the English Language. Many years were devoted to this labor, and in 1824 he went to Europe to consult literary authorities and books not to be found in this country. In the library of the University at Cambridge, England, the dictionary was at last finished, and Webster returned to America with the manuscript in 1825. Three years later was published the first edition of the dictionary, which contained 12,000 words and 40,000 definitions not to be found in any similar work.

Webster's character was that of a man both genial and frank. He was deeply religious—a systematic student of the Bible, and during the last thirty-five years of his life a member of an Orthodox Congregational church. He died in New Haven, Connecticut, in 1843.

Adoniram Judson

Adoniram Judson, the famous missionary, was born in Malden, Massachusetts, in 1788. He graduated in 1807, and after a year spent in teaching he decided to adopt dramatic authorship as his profession, and with this end in view he attached himself to a theatrical company. At this time, a sceptic in theological matters, his views underwent a sudden and complete change. In 1808, he entered Andover Theological Seminary, and two years later formed the

resolution to go to Burmah as a missionary. Before setting out he married Ann Haseltine, of Bradford, Mass., who accompanied him on his voyage to India. It was while at sea that their views in regard to Christian baptism underwent a change. Believing that the baptism of the New Testament was immersion, Mr. and Mrs. Judson had no sooner reached Calcutta than they were duly baptized by immersion.

After some delays, the missionary and his associates proceeded to Rangoon, and Dr. Judson at once commenced the labor of mastering the Burmese language. In that he accomplished the difficult and unattractive task is evidence of his ability, his strength of will, and his consecration to his chosen work. To more surely accomplish his end he practically abandoned his native language, talking, reading, and thinking in Burmese. In this way he was soon able to preach in the native tongue. Judson translated the Gospel of Matthew and the Epistle of the Ephesians into Burmese, and in 1833 completed the translation of the entire Bible. Meanwhile, the missionaries underwent the extremest sufferings. During the war between the Burmese and the English, they were suspected of being in correspondence with the latter, and were compelled to bear every kind of cruelty and indignity that the government could inflict upon them. From one foul prison they were driven to another almost naked, under the scorching sun, nor would they have escaped the fate of being burned alive had they not been liberated and assisted through the agency of Sir Archibald Campbell. The succeeding years were occupied with a series of missionary tours and of preaching in the Karen jungles. The next quarter of a century witnessed the conversion of 20,000 Karens to the Christian faith.

In addition to his translations of the Bible, Judson's chief literary works consisted of a Burman grammar, a Pali dictionary, and a Burman dictionary.

Brown University, from which he had graduated in 1807, conferred upon him, in 1823, the degree of D.D. In 1843, Mrs. Judson's health necessitated a return to America, and she, dying on the voyage, was buried on the Island of St. Helena. Seven years later, Judson, having returned to the field of his labors, also died at sea, on the way to the Isle of France.

Hiram Powers

Hiram Powers, the sculptor, was the son of a farmer. He was born at Woodstock, Vermont, in 1805. The family, however, moved to a farm in Ohio, six miles from Cincinnati, where, for about a year, Powers attended school. He began life by superintending the reading room of an hotel, but being, in his own words "forced at last to leave that place as his clothes and shoes were fast leaving him," he became a clerk in a general store, and afterwards procured employment in a clock and organ factory, and displayed such application and ingenuity that he soon became the first mechanic in the factory.

Having access to the studio of Mr. Eckstein, he studied the art of sculpture, and displayed such proficiency in modeling that he obtained a position as general assistant and artist of the Western Museum. He illustrated the more striking scenes in the poem of Dante by a representation of the infernal regions, that met with great success. In 1834 he went to Washington, and secured sittings from the President and a number of leading statesmen. A few years later he

went to Florence, and here he made his home until his death.

His statue of Eve, executed in 1836, excited the warmest admiration of Thorwaldsen, and the following year he produced his famous "Greek Slave," which at once gave him a place among the greatest sculptors of his time.

Hiram Powers died in 1873.

Daniel Boone

Daniel Boone, the pioneer, was born in Bucks County. Pennsylvania, in 1735. He was thirty-four years of age when he started out to explore the wild region which is now Kentucky. He was twice captured by Indians, but succeeded in escaping, and returned home. In 1773, he again started for Kentucky taking with him six families including his own and, erecting a fort at Boonesboro, he settled there with his family. On an expedition to the celebrated Blue Licks, to procure a supply of salt for the garrison, he was captured by the Indians. His companions were taken to Detroit and handed over to the British Commander, but Boone himself was retained and adopted into the family of Blackfish, a Shawanese chief. Discovering that the Indians had on the foot plans for an attack on Boonesboro, he resolved to warn his comrades and, though pursued by the Indians, finally reached the fort, after a journey of one hundred and sixty miles, in four days, during which time he had only one meal. Putting himself at the head of the little garrison of fifty, he succeeded in repulsing an attack of five hundred Indians, after a siege of incredible hardships. For his bravery Boone was rewarded with a major's commission from Virginia. In 1782, he took part in an engage-

ment against four hundred Indians at Blue Licks, where one of his sons was killed. In 1795, he settled in Missouri, then a Spanish possession, receiving a grant of 8,000 acres. This he lost after the United States obtained possession of the territory, but finally Congress confirmed his title to a tract of 850 acres in recognition of his public service. Daniel Boone died in Charrette, Missouri, in 1820.

William Hickling Prescott

The historian, William Hickling Prescott, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1796. As a boy, he had a passion for mimic warfare and for the narration of original stories. He had, too, a healthy aversion to persistent work.

In 1811, he entered Harvard, but almost at the outset his career was interrupted by an accident destined to affect his whole career. A hard piece of bread, flung at random in the Common Hall, struck his left eye with such force that the sight was irremediably damaged. He continued his college course, however, and after graduating, entered his father's law office, but the inflamed condition of his eye put a stop to his studies. For writing he had not displayed any aptitude, but he now determined to devote his life to literature and began to study a grammar, Johnson's Dictionary and Blair's Rhetoric, reading at the same time a series of standard authors, after which many years were devoted to the study of general literature, including French, Italian and Spanish.

That Prescott should have been drawn towards the production of historical works is the more remarkable, since he could only use the one eye that remained to him at intermittent periods, and traveling so affected his sight that he

could anticipate personal research neither among unpublished documents nor amidst historic scenes. Possessing, however, ample means, and happy in the possession of friends able and willing to supply, as far as might be, the necessary material, he started upon his aims. For his reading he depended largely on his secretaries; for his writing he used a writing case specially made for the blind.

His chief works were the History of Ferdinand and Isabella; the History of the Conquest of Mexico, to which he devoted six years; the Conquest of Peru, which occupied four years, and the History of Phillip II., which was still unfinished at his death, in 1859. Prescott was chosen corresponding member of the French Institute, and on his visit to Europe in 1850, he received a most cordial and gratifying reception.

John Singleton Copley

John Singleton Copley, historical painter, was born at Boston, Massachusetts, in 1737. It was here he commenced his career as a portrait painter, and, although self-educated, he made rapid advancement with his work. He gained local celebrity by executing portraits of many members of the leading families. The beginning of his reputation in England was due to a little picture of a boy and a squirrel, exhibited at the Society of Arts, in 1760. After a year spent in Rome he returned to England, and shortly afterwards was admitted Associate of the Royal Academy. In 1783, he was made Academician, on the exhibition of his most famous picture "The Death of Chatham." Copley, who was the father of Lord Chancellor Lyndhurst, died in 1815.



Samuel Adams

Samuel Adams, the eminent statesman, was born in Boston, in 1722. He was a second cousin to John Adams. He studied at Harvard, intending to become a Congregational clergyman, but owing to his father's misfortunes in business he had to leave before the completion of his course. He then became a tax collector in the city of Boston. All his interests were directed in political channels, and in all the proceedings which terminated in the Declaration of Independence Adams was a conspicuous actor. In 1765, he was chosen a member of the General Court of Massachusetts. and at once became conspicuous in debate and was constant in his opposition to the English Parliament. He was a prominent member of the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, and among those who signed the Declaration of Independence in 1776. He took part in drawing up the Constitution of Massachusetts and became president of its Senate. From 1794 to 1797 he was Governor of the State.

It was in his oration on American independence, delivered in 1776, that he characterized the English as "a nation of shopkeepers," thus, no doubt, providing Napoleon with the phrase he made familiar.

Adams died in 1803.

Horace Bushnell

Litchfield, Connecticut, was the birthplace of Horace Bushnell (1802-1876), the eminent theologian. After studying at Yale College, where he graduated in 1827, he was for nearly a year editor of the Journal of Commerce, and after some experience as a teacher in a school at Norwich, Connecticut, he became a tutor in Yale College. At this time he

was engaged in the study of law, but in 1831 he decided to devote himself to theology, and being chosen pastor of the North Congregational Church in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1833, he remained there for twenty-four years.

Afterwards he had no settled charge, but his time was constantly employed as a preacher and as a writer.

Horace Bushnell was identified with the establishment of the University of California and was asked to become its president. He was the author of a number of important works.

Henry Hobson Richardson

The great architect, Henry Hobson Richardson, was born in Louisiana, in 1838. After graduating at Harvard, he went to Paris, where he remained until 1865. Having sustained the loss of his property during the Civil War, he was compelled to work for a living in an architect's office while carrying on his studies. On returning to America his first work was done in Springfield, Massachusetts, where he built the railroad offices, the Agawam Bank, and the Church of the Unity. The erection of the Brattle Street Church in Boston, is considered to mark the beginning of his best work. Trinity Church, in the same city, he built in the style of the Auvergne cathedral. For many years he was employed in the New York State Capitol at Albany. Richardson was in the best sense of the word a powerful man—he was powerful socially, intellectually, and in his profession making a lasting impress on the young men who became, as it were, the followers of his school. He created a peculiar style of architecture. In its strength, its simplicity, and its refinement it exercised a powerful influence for good in the taste of the country. He died in 1886.

CHAPTER XXXIX

SOME FAMOUS WOMEN

N 1902, a ballot was held among the readers of *The Christian Herald*, to nominate the twenty American women whose names, at future elections, might most worthily be chosen for the Hall of Fame.

The following is the list of those who were selected:

Frances E. Willard, Martha Washington, Harriet B. Stowe, Lucretia Mott, Phoebe Cary, Margaret Fuller, Louisa May Alcott, Mary Lyon, Maria Mitchell, Alice Cary, Helen Hunt Jackson, Emma C. Willard, Abigail Adams, Dolly Madison, Dorothea Dix, Mary Washington, Pocahontas, Betsy Ross, Harriet G. Hosmer, Lydia H. Sigourney.

Frances E. Willard

Frances Elizabeth Willard, reformer, was born in Churchville, N. Y., 1839. She was educated at the Northwestern Female College, Evanston, Illinois, and here, in 1862, she was appointed professor of natural sciences, a post which she retained until, a few years later, she became principal of Genesee Wesleyan Seminary. From 1871 to 1874 she was professor of æsthetics in the Northwestern University and dean of the Woman's College. It was at this time that she developed her system of self-government, which has since been widely adopted by other educators.

In 1874, Miss Willard became identified with the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, and after serving for five years as secretary of the National Association she then became its president. The same year she accepted the position of editor of the Chicago *Evening Post*. In 1886, Miss Willard assumed the leadership of the White Cross movement, and two years later was made president of the World's Christian Temperance Union.

Mary and Martha Washington

In Mary and in Martha Washington we have the conception of the ideal mother and ideal wife. Dr. Sparks, in his biography, speaks of "the debt owed by mankind to the mother of Washington." Her husband having died when her son was only eleven years old, his entire bringing-up devolved upon her, and few sons ever had a more loving and devoted mother. The home education was carried on with scrupulous fidelity and firmness, and the mother's pure and simple life afforded the precepts and example that governed George Washington's career. Her favorite manual, Sir Matthew Hale's Contemplations, she read aloud to her children, so that its religious and moral maxims were forever impressed on her son's mind and heart. The volume itself he never ceased to look upon as one of his most valuable possessions. Mary Washington lived to see all her fondest ambitions for her son fulfilled, and it was on his way to his first inauguration as President of the United States that Washington came to bid his mother a last farewell.— Martha Washington, wife of the first President, was born in Virginia, 1732. She was the daughter of Colonel John Dandridge. When only fifteen years old, she married Daniel

Parke Custis, the owner of the White House on Pamunkey River. In 1757 her husband died, and about a year after this event the young widow met Colonel Washington, to whom she was married in 1759. Mrs. Washington proved herself not only a thorough housekeeper but a popular hostess, and she ever showed the utmost sympathy in her husband's patriotic aims. In 1774 she wrote: "Yes, I foresee consequences—dark days, domestic happiness suspended; social enjoyments abandoned, and eternal separation on earth possible. But my mind is made up, my heart is in the cause. George is right; he is always right. God has promised to protect the righteous and I will trust him." During the war, Mrs. Washington joined her husband whenever such a course was possible. Throughout the terrible winter at Valley Forge, she shared with the officers all their discomforts and privations, and "was busy from morning till night providing comforts for the sick soldiers." It was noticed that, while previous to the war she had paid that particular attention to her attire which her social position seemed to demand, she now wore only such simple garments as were spun and woven by her servants at Mount Vernon. It was her purpose to set an example of economy to the women of the Revolution. When, after the war. she assumed the duties of mistress of the executive mansion in New York, she was fifty-seven years old; her face still retained much of its beauty; her manner and bearing was marked with a simple dignity well suited to her rank. She cared little, however, for official life, and did not conceal her pleasure, when, on her husband refusing a third term, in 1796, she was able to occupy herself with her domestic duties, and to devote herself to entertaining

the numerous guests who visited her husband. It is cited as an instance of her deep devotion to George Washington, that after his death she destroyed the entire correspondence that had passed betwen them, "Thus proving her love for him, for she would not permit that the confidence they had shared together should be made public." She survived him two and a half years.

Abigail Adams and Dorothy Madison

Among the wives of our Presidents, two other names stand out conspicuously-Abigail, wife of John Adams, and Dorothy, wife of James Madison. Dorothy Payne was brought up as a Ouaker, and when not yet twenty years old married John Todd, a Pennsylvania lawyer. He died in 1793, and the following year she met Mr. Madison, to whom she was shortly married, to the great delight of both President Washington and his wife. Their married life. which lasted over a period of forty-two years, was one of unshadowed happiness. Very beautiful and very accomplished, Mrs. Madison won for herself a distinguished place among American women.—Another of the remarkable women of the period was Abigail Adams. Prevented by ill-health from attending school, she devoted herself assiduously to her studies, becoming acquainted with the best English literature and master of a vigorous and elegant style. In 1764 she married John Adams, who at that time was a young lawyer practising his profession in In his interest, in the stormy disputes which foreshadowed the Revolution, she shared with all the intensity of her nature, and she bravely supported him in his efforts to urge on the Declaration of Independence. After-

ward, throughout his diplomatic and political career she continued her loving support, and both by her sunny disposition and her unfailing sagacity, deserved that wide affection that was accorded to her.

Emma Willard

Emma Willard was born in Berlin, Connecticut, in 1787. Her education was received at the village academy and later at Hartford. Conn., and she was barely sixteen when she began to teach. After a somewhat varied experience, she opened a boarding school for girls in Middlebury, and it was then she introduced new studies and new methods of education, the value of which was quick to be recognized. Her plans were elaborated in a treatise on the *Education of* Women, which was given to the public in the form of an address to the legislature in 1819, and the same year she opened a school in Waterford, N. Y., which was incorporated and in large measure supported by the State government. Three years later she moved to Troy, N.Y., which town had offered her an appropriate building for educational purposes. Here she remained until 1836, when she traveled in Europe, afterwards publishing her *Journal*. The proceeds derived from the sale of this she devoted to the support of a school in Greece, which had been founded mainly by her exertions, for the training of native female teachers. She was the author of a large number of school-books that have been translated into many foreign languages. Her poetry also won high recognition, the best known of her poems being "Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep." Emma Willard is considered the pioneer in the higher education of women in this country.

Alice and Phoebe Cary

The gifted sisters Alice and Phobe Cary, were both born near Cincinnati, Ohio-the elder in 1820, the younger in 1824. Although inseparable companions from an early age, they differed in temperament, in person and in mental constitution. Both, however, felt strongly the desire to study and to write, though their ambitions received no encouragement from their stepmother, who, though they aided ungrudgingly in the household labors, even refused the use of candles to enable them to follow their inclinations after the day's work was done. In 1852, the two sisters came to New York City, where their work soon won recognition. Alice Cary, who was an indefatigable writer, contributed to the periodical literature of the day, and gained fame as well for her articles and her novels as for her verse, the excellence of which was such as to earn her a place very near the head of American female poets. Phæbe Cary began to write verses at the age of seventeen—a year earlier than her sister. In New York, however, being the more robust of the two, she undertook the larger share of the domestic duties of the little household, and consequently had less time to devote to her literary labors. If anything, her verses were more popular than those of her sister; they were buoyant in tone, independent in manner, reflecting, perhaps, her more abundant health. However, her sister's death in 1871, so affected her that she followed Alice to the grave the same year. Just before her death, she wrote an exquisite and touching tribute to the memory of her sister, whom she had nursed with wonderful tenderness during her last illness. It is curious that it was one of her earliest poems, "Nearer Home," written in 1842, which won a world-wide reputation.

Harriet Beecher Stowe, Margaret Fuller, Louisa May Alcott, Helen Hunt Jackson, and Lydia A. Sigourney

In the history of American literature these five names will ever be inscribed with honor. Harriet Beecher Stowe was born in Litchfield, Connecticut, in 1812—the third daughter and the sixth child of the Rev. Dr. Lyman Beecher. His impassioned appeals, in sermon and in prayer, on behalf of the slaves, could not fail to have an effect on the child. She grew up an avowed enemy of slavery. In 1836 she married Mr. Stowe, and their house frequently provided shelter for hunted negroes. It was while living at Brunswick, Me., occupied with the care of her family, that she wrote *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, which was published in book form in 1852. In the five years following its issue, 500,000 copies of the work were sold in the United States alone. It has been translated into at least twenty languages. Mrs. Stowe was the author of a number of other works, of which, from a literary point of view, the ablest is considered to be the Minister's Wooing.—Sarah Margaret Fuller was born in Cambridgeport, Mass., in 1810. Early in life she won friends among the leading writers and philosophers of the day, her unusual mental qualities enabling her to meet them as equals. In 1844, she came to New York and joined the staff of the Tribune, displaying in her writing a wide philanthropic purpose and occupying a high position in literary and artistic circles. In 1847, while on a visit to Europe, she was married to Giovanni Angelo, Marquis Ossoli, and became an ardent supporter of the Italian struggle for independence. On her return to New York she renewed her literary work, winning fresh renown as an author and a reformer.—Louisa May Alcott was born

in Germantown, Philadelphia in 1832. She began her literary career when quite young, but it was not until 1867 that she wrote Little Women, which at once made her famous, From that time she was a prolific writer, her books being read by an enormous circle of admirers.——Helen Maria Fiske Tackson was born in Amherst, Mass., in 1831. became known to the public early in life through her contributions to the periodical literature of the day, under the signature of "H H." After her marriage to William S. Jackson, she passed much of her time in Colorado Springs and devoted herself largely to an endeavor to better the conditions of the Indians. She was the author of a long list of books—among them Romona—an outcome of a visit to California, in 1883, when she was appointed special commissioner to examine into the condition of the Mission Indians.—Equally famous among American authors is the name of Lydia Huntley Sigourney, who was born in Norwich, Connecticut, in 1791. That she was an indefatigable writer is shown by a list drawn up by herself, which enumerates forty-six distinct works, and some 2,000 articles in prose and verse. She is, however, remembered not only as a writer but as a philanthropist. She displayed the true Christian spirit in ever denving herself in order to help others—the poor, the sick, the deformed, the slave and the convicts were the objects of her unceasing care and charity.

Lucretia Mott, Mary Lyon and Dorothea Dix

Lucretia Mott, reformer, was born on the island of Nantucket, Massachusetts, in 1793. Like Mrs. Stowe, she early became interested in the cause of the slaves, and was a persistent and cloquent advocate of emancipation. The

other great interest of her life was the endeavor to improve the legal and political status of women.—Mary Lyon was born in Buckland, Massachusetts, in 1797. Her life was devoted to the cause of education; her active interest centering in the founding of Mount Holyoke Seminary, at South Hadley, Mass., of which she served as principal until her death. It was a characteristic feature of her system that all the domestic labor in connection with the institution should be performed by teachers and pupils, in order to promote interest and efficiency in household work.—Dorothea Lynde Dix was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, about 1794. The pitiable condition of the prisoners in the State convict prisons early enlisted her sympathy; she visited them, and labored unceasingly on their behalf. Not only prisoners, but paupers and lunatics became, as it were, her special charge. At one period in her life she visited every State in the Union east of the Rocky Mountains, exerting all her powers to induce legislatures to take measures to better the condition of the poor and wretched. During the Civil War, Miss Dix was appointed superintendent of the hospital nurses. She was the author of several books, and innumerable memorials to legislative bodies on philanthropic subjects.

Other Great American Women

Maria Mitchell was born in Nantucket, Massachusetts, in 1818. The daughter of William Mitchell, the astronomer, she, in childhood, made such progress in mathematical and astronomical studies as to be able to help her father in his investigations. She rapidly extended the range of her knowledge, and on October 1, 1847, she discovered a comet,

thereby winning for herself international recognition. 1858, she went to Europe, to visit the chief observatories, and on her return was presented with a telescope by the women of America. In 1865 Miss Mitchell became Professor of Astronomy at Vassar College. She was the first woman to be elected to the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and was deeply interested in every movement that had for its object the advancement of women's work and rights.—Harriet G. Hosmer, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1830. She began to model at an early age, supplementing her art studies by a course in anatomy. For some time she studied in Rome under John Gibson, the English sculptor, displaying original powers, which soon earned for her deservedly high recognition. Her work is well known both in this country and in Italy.—Betsy Ross, patriot, was a resident of Philadelphia. It was in 1776, the year of her husband's death, that she received in her humble abode a visit from several members of the Secret Committee, who laid before her a rough sketch made by Washington, showing the design of a new flag for the patriot army. Setting to work at once, she conceived and carried out the first American flag-the flag destined to become "Old Glory." The new emblem received the immediate approval of Washington and the army; it became a source of inspiration to the new nation. From this time Betsy Ross was regularly engaged in the work of flag-making. On her death she was buried in Mount Moriah Cemetery, Philadelphia.—Pocahontas appears on the page of history with the suddenness and the effect of the heroine in some romantic drama. Captain John Smith, while engaged on a trading expedition

from Jamestown, Virginia, in December, 1607, was captured by the Indians, who led him about the country for a wonder, and finally, early in January, brought him before the chief, Powhatan. Having feasted him after their barbarous manner, a long consultation was held, at the conclusion of which two great stones were placed before the chief. Then as many as could laid hands on Smith, dragged him to the stones and laid his head upon them. They were ready with their clubs to beat out his brains, when Pocahontas, the king's dearest daughter, finding no entreaties prevail, threw her arms around him and laid her own head upon his to save him from death. When Smith at last returned to his people, Pocaliontas frequently went to James-Then, after Smith's return to England and reported death, she fell in love with an English gentleman, John Rolfe. They were married in 1614. Subsequently, Pocahontas embraced Christianity, and in 1616 she visited England, where she was well received both by the court and the people.

It is certainly a question whether Pocahontas can properly be included in a list of great American women; but she not only received a number of supporters in the ballot held among the readers of *The Christian Herald*, but her name appeared in a large number of the other unofficial ballots held at the time when nominations for the Hall of Fame were first invited from the public. Of the other names which received support in *The Christian Herald* ballot, it will be noted that the list includes seven out of the nine women who were nominated for the first official ballot. Not one of them was elected.

The total number of votes which these nine women 408

received out of a possible 97 is shown below, with the votes cast by the three women among the judges—Miss Hazard, of Wellesley College; Miss M. Carey Thomas, of Bryn Mawr, and Mrs. Alice F. Palmer, of Cambridge, Mass.

	Votes	Votes by women
Helen Hunt Jackson	3	I
Mary Lyon	20	3
Emma Willard	4	О
Lucretia Mott	ΙI	I
Dorothea Dix	12	I
Maria Mitchell	7	I
Martha Washington	14	0

Charlotte S. Cushman received a total of 13 votes, none cast by the women electors, and Elizabeth A. Seton, who was also nominated, received no votes at all.

Judging, then, by the result of this first ballot, it is only fair to assume that under the existing regulations, the name of no woman will at any time be inscribed in the one hundred and fifty panels provided in the Hall of Fame for great Americans. Yet it would be well if at least a single place were reserved among the Immortals for the name of one exalted representative of American womanhood.

The Lady with the Lamp shall stand, In the great history of the land,

The noble type of good,

Heroic Womanhood!—Longfellow.







